
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<http://books.google.com>



MAXIMS
OF THE
KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.



600088942.



MAXIMS
OF THE
KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

Nihil obstat :

J. C. ROBERTSON,

Censor deputatus.

Imprimatur :

✠ HENRICUS EDUARDUS.

Archiep. Westmonast.

Die 21 Junii, 1872.

MAXIMS

OF THE

KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

Second Edition,

ENLARGED AND RE-ARRANGED FOR
MEDITATION AND REFERENCE.



LONDON:
R. WASHBOURNE, 18, PATERNOSTER ROW.
1873.

138.

Digitized by Google

110.

NOTE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

THE following collection of passages from the Holy Scriptures has been put into my hands by the compiler to carry through the press. I could not but gladly avail myself of the opportunity, which a friend thus presented to me, of having a share, however small, in a work directed, in so pious a spirit, towards the promotion among Catholics of an habitual reverent meditation upon the sacred words of Him who spake as "man never did speak."

J. H. N.

1860.

I CHRIST. My son, hear my words, words most sweet, exceeding all the learning of the philosophers, and of the wise men of this world. My words are spirit and life, and not to be estimated by the sense of man . . .

3 It is I who have taught the prophets from the beginning, and even till now I cease not to speak to all ; but many are deaf to my voice, and hard.

5 Write my words in thy heart, and think diligently on them ; for they will be very necessary in time of temptation. What thou understandest not when thou readest, thou shalt know in the day of visitation.

FOLLOWING OF CHRIST.

Book iii., chap. 3rd.

DEDICATION.

TO MARY, the ever Blessed and Glorious Virgin, Mother of God, are dedicated these selections from the written Word :

Mary, who ever kept God's Word in holy silence and prudence, pondering it in her heart :

Mary, whose sole testimony sufficed to establish the truth that the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, and whose prayer will ever be most lovingly applied to form Christ in our hearts :

Mary, who is heard even if God's time is "not yet come," as when she said : "Son, they have no wine" :

Mary, whose humility resembling that of Jesus, sought not her own glory, but remained "full of grace" under the shadow of the Most High :

Mary, whose compassion is as great now, as when,

standing at the foot of the cross, the sword pierced her Immaculate Heart, and when by a supreme charity as mother of us all she accepted S. John for her son in the stead of her divine Jesus.

O Mother of Him who will at the last day come in great power and majesty to judge the living and the dead by the Gospel's holy law, pray for us, that, rejecting the false maxims of a world at enmity with God, we may die to it, and to ourselves, and so, the Spirit of Jesus may alone live in us and direct us, to the Glory of God the Father. Amen.

MAXIMS

OF THE

KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF SIN.

6 MY God, I am confounded and ashamed 1 Esdras
to lift up my face to thee: for our iniquities ix.
are multiplied over our heads, and our sins
are grown up even unto heaven.

2 . . . In thy sight no man living shall be Ps. cxlii.
justified.

33 Thou art just in all things that have 2 Esdras
come upon us: because thou hast done truth, ix.
but we have done wickedly.

20 If I would justify myself, my own Job ix.
mouth shall condemn me. If I would shew
myself innocent, He shall prove me wicked.

27 . . . I have sinned, and indeed I have Job
offended, and I have not received what I xxxiii.
have deserved.

6 We have sinned with our fathers: we Ps. cv.
have acted unjustly, we have wrought in-
iquity.

9 Who can say : My heart is clean, I am pure from sin. Prov.xx.

13 He that hideth his sins, shall not prosper : but he that shall confess, and forsake them, shall obtain mercy. Prov. xxviii.

21 There is no just man upon earth, that doth good, and sinneth not. Eccles. vii.

25 . . . We have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers from our youth even to this day . . . Jer. iii.

9 I will bear the wrath of the Lord, because I have sinned against him . . . Micheas vii.

28 . . . Thou hast executed true judgments in all the things that thou hast brought upon us . . . Daniel iii.

29 For we have sinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee : and we have trespassed in all things.

12 Our iniquities are multiplied before thee, and our sins have testified against us : for our wicked doings are with us, and we have known our iniquities, Isaias lix.

13 In sinning and lying against the Lord : and we have turned away so that we went not after our God, but spoke calumny and transgression : we have conceived, and uttered from the heart, words of falsehood.

5 I have acknowledged my sin to thee, and my injustice I have not concealed. Ps. xxxi.

I said I will confess against myself my injustice to the Lord ; and thou hast forgiven the wickedness of my sin.

8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our princes, and to our fathers that have sinned ; Dan. ix.

9 But to thee, the Lord our God, mercy and forgiveness, for we have departed from thee :

10 And we have not hearkened to the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his law, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

21 . . . Father, I have sinned against S. Luke heaven, and before thee, I am not now xv. worthy to be called thy son.

13 And the publican standing afar off S. Luke would not so much as lift up his eyes towards xviii. heaven ; but struck his breast, saying : O God, be merciful to me a sinner.

15 A faithful saying, and worthy of all 1 Tim. acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into this i. world to save sinners, of whom I am the chief.

31 If we would judge ourselves, we should 1 Cor. not be judged. xi.

8 If we say that we have no sin ; we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 1 S. John i.

9 If we confess our sins ; he is faithful

and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all iniquity.

AFFLICTION.

16 THUS saith the Lord: Let thy voice Jer. xxxi.
cease from weeping, and thine eyes from
tears.: for there is a reward for thy work . . .

11 . . . I will chastise thee in judgment, Jer. xxx.
that thou mayest not seem to thyself inno-
cent.

15 Call upon me in the day of trouble: I Ps. xlix.
will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

18 . . . It is the Lord: Let him do what 1 Kings
is good in his sight. iii.

7 If I shall walk in the midst of tribula- Ps.
tion, thou wilt quicken me . . . cxxxvii.

6 Nothing upon earth is done without a Job. v.
cause, and sorrow doth not spring out of the
ground.

21 . . . We deserve to suffer these things, Gen. xlii.
because we have sinned against our brother,
seeing the anguish of his soul, when he be-
sought us, and we would not hear: therefore
is this affliction come upon us.

17 Blessed is the man whom God cor- Job. v.
recteth: refuse not therefore the chastising
of the Lord.

18 For he woundeth, and cureth: he
strieth, and his hands shall heal.

5 He hath chastised us for our iniquities : Tobias
and he will save us for his own mercy. xiii.

20 Many are the afflictions of the just ; but Ps.
out of them all will the Lord deliver them. xxxiii.

12 Thou hast corrected man for ini- Ps.
quity. xxxviii,

7 Thou hast made us to be a contradic- Ps,
tion to our neighbours : and our enemies lxxix,
have scoffed at us.

1 In my trouble I cried to the Lord : and Ps. cxix.
he heard me.

5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. Ps. cxxv.

6 Going they went and wept, casting their
seeds ;

7 But coming they shall come with joyful-
ness, carrying their sheaves.

11 My son, reject not the correction of Prov. iii,
the Lord : and do not faint when thou art
chastised by him.

12 For whom the Lord loveth, he chas-
tiset . . .

1 O how good and sweet is thy Spirit, O Wisd.
Lord, in all things. xii.

2 And therefore thou chastiseth them that
err, by little and little : and admonishest
them, and speakest to them concerning the
things wherein they offend : that leaving their
wickedness, they may believe in thee, O Lord.

13 God is compassionate and merciful, Eccles.
and will forgive sins in the day of tribulation. ii.

26 The mercy of God is beautiful in the time of affliction, as a cloud of rain in the time of drought. Eccles. xxxv.

19 Wo is me for my destruction, my wound is very grievous. But I said : truly this is my own evil, and I will bear it. Jer. x.

18 He that feareth the Lord, will receive his discipline. Eccles. xxxii.

18 Thou hast chastised me, and I was instructed. Jer. xxxi.

33 He hath not willingly afflicted, nor cast off the children of men. Lament. iii.

28 For as it was your mind to go astray from God ; so when you return again you shall seek him ten times as much. Baruch iv.

29 For he that hath brought evils upon you, shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation.

1 In their affliction they will rise early to me : Come, and let us return to the Lord. Osee vi.

2 For he hath taken us, and he will heal us : he will strike, and he will cure us.

7 The Lord is good, and giveth strength in the day of trouble : and knoweth them that hope in him. Nahum i.

13 For it is a token of great goodness when sinners are not suffered to go on in their ways for a long time, but are presently punished. 2 Mach. vi.

30 O Lord, who hast the holy knowledge, thou knowest manifestly that whereas I might be delivered from death, I suffer grievous pains in body : but in soul am well content to suffer these things because I fear thee.

2 . . . Every branch that beareth fruit, he will purge it, that it may bring forth more fruit. S. John xv.

5 Blessed are they that mourn : for they shall be comforted. S. Matt. v.

21 Blessed are ye that weep now : for you shall laugh. S. Luke vi.

33 In the world you shall have distress : but have confidence ; I have overcome the world. S. John xvi.

21 . . . Through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. Acts xiv.

3 But we glory also in tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience : Rom. v.

4 And patience trial : and trial hope.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory to come, that shall be revealed in us. Rom. viii.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us ; so also by Christ doth our comfort abound. 2 Cor. i.

7 . . . Knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall you be also of the consolation.

32 But whilst we are judged, we are chastised by the Lord ; that we be not condemned with this world. 1 Cor. xi.

17 For our present tribulation, which is momentary and light, worketh for us above measure exceedingly an eternal weight of glory. 2 Cor. iv.

4 . . . I exceedingly abound with joy in all our tribulation. 2 Cor. vii.

9 . . . I glory in my infirmities, that the power* of Christ may dwell in me. 2 Cor. xii.

10 Therefore, I take pleasure in my infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake. For when I am weak, then am I powerful.

8 In all things we suffer tribulation ; but are not distressed : we are straitened, but are not destitute. 2 Cor. iv.

6 And you became followers of us, and of the Lord ; receiving the word in much tribulation, with joy of the Holy Ghost. 1 Thess. i.

3 That no man should be moved in these tribulations : for yourselves know, that we are appointed thereunto. 1 Thess. iii.

34 You both had compassion on them that were in bands, and took with joy the being stripped of your goods, knowing that you have a better and a lasting substance. Heb. x.

* See note in GOD OUR STRENGTH.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with **2 Tim.**
him . . . ii.

4 You have not yet resisted unto blood, **Heb. xii.**
striving against sin.

5 And you have forgotten the consolation,
which speaketh to you as unto children, say-
ing: My son, neglect not the discipline of
the Lord: neither be thou wearied whilst
thou art rebuked by him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chasten-
eth; and he scourgeth every son whom he
receiveth.

7 Persevere under chastisement. God
dealeth with you as with sons; for what
son is there, whom the father doth not
correct?

8 But if you be without chastisement,
whereof all are made partakers; then are
you bastards, and not sons.

9 Moreover, we have had, indeed, for our
instructors, the fathers of our flesh; and we
reverenced them: shall we not much more
obey the Father of Spirits, and live?

10 And they indeed, for a few days, chas-
tised us according to their own pleasure; but
he, for our profit, that we might be partakers
of his holiness.

11 Now no chastisement for the present
seemeth to bring with it joy, but sorrow:
but afterwards it will yield to them that are

exercised by it, the most peaceable fruit of justice.

1 Christ, therefore, having suffered in the flesh, be you also armed with the same thought : for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sins : 1 S. Pet. iv.

2 That now, as to the rest of his time in the flesh, he may live not after the desires of men, but according to the will of God.

13 Rejoice, being partakers of the sufferings of Christ ; that when his glory shall be revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.

19 Those whom I love, I rebuke and chastise . . . Apoc. iii.

13 And one of the ancients answered, and said to me : Who are these that are clothed in white robes : and whence are they come ? Apoc. vii.

14 And I said to him : My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me : These are they who are come out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and have made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore, they are before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple : and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell over them.

16 They shall not hunger, nor thirst any more ; neither shall the sun fall on them, nor any heat :

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall rule them, and shall lead them to the fountains of the waters of life; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

4 . . . And death shall be no more; nor mourning, nor crying, nor sorrow shall be any more, for the former things are passed away. Apoc. xxi.

ALMSGIVING.

7 If one of thy brethren that dwelleth within the gates of thy city in the land which the Lord thy God will give thee, come to poverty: thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor close thy hand, Deut. xv.

8 But shalt open it to the poor man . . .

10 Thou shalt give to him: neither shalt thou do anything craftily in relieving his necessities: that the Lord thy God may bless thee at all times, and in all things to which thou shalt put thy hand.

11 There will not be wanting poor in the land of thy habitation; therefore I command thee to open thy hand to thy needy and poor brother, that liveth in the land.

7 Give alms out of thy substance; and turn not away thy face from any poor person, for so it shall come to pass that the face of the Lord shall not be turned from thee. Tobias iv.

8 According to thy ability be merciful.

9 If thou have much give abundantly : if thou have little take care even so to bestow willingly a little.

2 Blessed is he that understandeth concerning the needy and the poor : the Lord will deliver him in the evil day. Ps. xl.

3 The Lord preserve him and give him life, and make him blessed upon the earth : and deliver him not up to the will of his enemies.

4 The Lord help him on his bed of sorrow : thou hast turned all his couch in his sickness.

21 . . . He that sheweth mercy to the poor, shall be blessed. Prov. xiv.

17 He that hath mercy on the poor, lendeth to the Lord ; and he will repay him. Prov. xix.

13 He that stoppeth his ear against the cry of the poor, shall also cry himself and shall not be heard. Prov. xxi.

27 He that giveth to the poor, shall not want : he that despiseth his entreaty, shall suffer indigence. Prov. xxviii.

33 Water quencheth a flaming fire, and alms resisteth sins : Eccclus. iii.

34 And God provideth for him that sheweth favour : he remembereth him afterwards, and in the time of his fall he shall find a sure stay.

1 Son, defraud not the poor of alms, and Ecclus.
turn not away thy eyes from the poor. iv.

2 Despise not the hungry soul ; and provoke not the poor in his want.

3 Afflict not the heart of the needy, and defer not to give to him that is in distress.

4 Reject not the petition of the afflicted : and turn not away thy face from the needy.

5 Turn not away thy eyes from the poor for fear of anger : and leave not to them that ask of thee to curse thee behind thy back.

6 For the prayer of him that curseth thee in the bitterness of his soul, shall be heard : for he that made him will hear him.

10 Neglect not to pray, and to give Ecclus.
alms. vii.

36 Stretch out thy hand to the poor, that thy expiation and thy blessing may be perfected.

1 If thou do good, know to whom thou Ecclus.
dost it, and there shall be much thanks for xii.
thy good deeds.

2 Do good to the just, and thou shalt find great recompense : and if not of him, assuredly of the Lord.

4 Give to the merciful and uphold not the sinner . . .

28 . . . After thou hast given, upbraid not.

13 Do good to thy friend before thou die, Ecclus.
xiv,

and according to thy ability stretching out thy hand give to the poor.

18 The alms of a man is as a signet with him, and shall preserve the grace of a man as the apple of the eye. Ecclus. xvii.

15 Shut up alms in the heart of the poor, and it shall obtain help for thee against all evil. Ecclus. xxix.

16 Better than the shield of the mighty, and better than the spear :

17 It shall fight for thee against thy enemy.

7 Deal thy bread to the hungry, and bring the needy and the harbourless into thy house : and when thou shalt see one naked, cover him, and despise not thy own flesh. Isaias lviii.

8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thy health shall speedily arise, and thy justice shall go before thy face, and the glory of the Lord shall gather thee up.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall hear : thou shalt cry, and he shall say : Here I am . . .

24 Wherefore, O King, let my counsel be acceptable to thee, and redeem thou thy sins with alms, and thy iniquities with works of mercy to the poor . . . Dan. iv.

41 And Jesus sitting over against the treasury, beheld how the people cast money into the treasury : and many that were rich cast in much. S. Mark xii.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And calling his disciples together, he saith to them: Amen I say to you, this poor widow hath cast in more than all they who have cast into the treasury.

44 For they all did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want cast in all she had, even her whole living.

1 Take heed that you do not your justice* before men, that you may be seen by them: otherwise you shall not have a reward of your Father, who is in heaven. S. Matt. vi.

2 Therefore, when thou dost an alms-deed, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may be honoured by men. Amen I say to you, they have received their reward.

3 But when thou dost alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth.

4 That thy alms may be in secret, and thy Father who seeth in secret will repay thee.

11 . . . He that hath two coats, let him give to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do in like manner. S. Luke iii.

* *I.e.* Fasting, prayer, and alms-deeds, which ought to be performed, not out of ostentation, or a view to please men, but solely to please God.

30 Give to every one that asketh thee. . . . S. Luke
vi.

38 Give, and it shall be given to you :
good measure, and pressed down, and shaken
together, and running over, shall they give
into your bosom, for with the same measure
that you shall mete withal, it shall be
measured to you again.

33 Sell what you possess, and give alms. S. Luke
Make to yourselves bags which grow not old, xii.
a treasure in heaven which faileth not : where
the thief approacheth not, nor the moth cor-
rupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will
your heart be also.

16 Do not forget to do good and to im- Heb.
part : for by such sacrifices God's favour is xiii.
obtained.

35 Remember the word of the Lord Jesus, Acts xx.
how he said : It is more blessed to give,
than to receive.

12 If the will be forward, it is accepted 2 Cor.
according to that which a man hath, not ac- viii.
cording to that which he hath not.

6 Now this I say : He who soweth spar- 2 Cor.
ingly, shall also reap sparingly : and he who ix.
soweth in blessings, shall also reap blessings.

7 Every one as he hath determined in his
heart, not with sadness, or of necessity : for
God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound in you ; that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound in every good work.

9 As it is written: He hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poor: his justice remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that administereth seed to the sower, will both give you bread to eat, and will multiply your seed, and increase the growth of the fruits of your justice :

11 That being enriched in all things, you may abound unto all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

16 If any of the faithful have widows, let 1 Tim. v. him relieve them. . . .

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and S. James want daily food : ii.

16 And one of you say to them : Go in peace, be you warmed and filled : yet give them not those things that are necessary for the body, what shall it profit ?

17 He that hath the substance of this 1 S. John world, and shall see his brother in need, iii.
and shall shut up his bowels from him : how doth the charity of God abide in him ?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, nor in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

Maxims.

AMBITION.

6 If his pride mount up even to heaven, Job xx.
and his head touch the clouds.

7 In the end, he shall be destroyed like a
dung-hill, and they that had seen him, shall
say : Where is he ?

24 They are lifted up for a little while Job xxiv.
and shall not stand, and shall be brought
down as all things, and shall be taken away,
and as the tops of the ears of corn they shall
be broken.

11 . . . They shall leave their riches to Ps. xlviii.
strangers :

12 And their sepulchres shall be their
houses for ever. Their dwelling places to all
generations : they have called their lands by
their names.

8 Wo to you that join house to house Isaías v.
and lay field to field, even to the end of the
place : shall you alone dwell in the midst of
the earth ?

16 Thy arrogancy hath deceived thee, and Jer. xlix.
the pride of thy heart : O thou that dwellest
in the clefts of the rock, and endeavourest
to lay hold on the height of the hill : but
though thou shouldst make thy nest as high
as an eagle, I will bring thee down from
thence saith the Lord.

9 Wo to him that gathereth together an evil covetousness to his house, that his nest may be on high, and thinketh he may be delivered out of the hand of evil. Habac. ii.

10 Thou hast devised confusion to thy house, thou hast cut off many people, and thy soul hath sinned.

12 Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and prepareth a city by iniquity.

5 As wine deceiveth him that drinketh it : so shall the proud man be, and he shall not be honoured : who hath enlarged his desire like hell : and is himself like death, and he is never satisfied : but will gather together unto him all nations, and heap together unto him all people.

2 They have coveted fields, and taken them by violence, and houses they have forcibly taken away : and oppressed a man and his house, a man and his inheritance. Mich. ii.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord : Behold, I devise an evil against this family : from which you shall not withdraw your necks, and you shall not walk haughtily, for this is a very evil time.

25 And he (Jesus) said to them : The kings of the gentiles lord it over them ; and they that have power over them, are called beneficent. S. Luke xxii.

26 But you not so : but he who is the greatest among you, let him be as the least : and he that is the leader, as he that serveth.

27 . . . I am in the midst of you as he serveth.

ANGELS.

20 BEHOLD I will send my Angel, who shall go before thee and keep thee in thy journey, and bring thee into the place that I have prepared. Exodus xxiii.

21 Take notice of him, and hear his voice, and do not think him one to be condemned : for he will not forgive when thou hast sinned, and my name is in him.

18 The chariot of God is attended by ten thousands : thousands of them that rejoice. Ps. lxvii.
The Lord is among them in Sina, in the holy place.

11 He hath given his angels charge over thee : to keep thee in all thy ways. Ps. xc.

12 In their hands they shall bear thee up : lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

2 I will sing praise to thee in the sight of the angels. Ps. cxxxvii.

6 Thou hast made him (man) a little less than the angels. Ps. viii.

4 Who makest thy angels spirits : and thy ministers a burning fire. Ps. ciii.

8 The Angel of the Lord shall encamp Ps.
round about them that fear him : and shall xxxiii.
deliver them.

9 . . . The Angel of his presence saved Isaias
them. lxiii.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath Dan. vi.
shut up the mouths of the lions, and they
have not hurt me.

13 And he (Jesus) was in the desert forty S. Mark
days, and forty nights : and was tempted by i.
Satan, and he was with beasts, and the angels
ministered to him.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot ask my S. Matt.
Father and he will give me presently more xxvi.
than twelve legions of angels ?

43 And there appeared unto him an angel S. Luke
from heaven strengthening him. xxii.

39 . . . The harvest is the end of the S. Matt.
world and the reapers are the angels. xiii.

27 Then shall he send his angels, and S. Mark
shall gather together his elect from the four xiii.
winds, from the uttermost part of the earth
to the uttermost part of heaven.

41 The son of man shall send his angels S. Matt.
and they shall gather out of his kingdom all xiii.
scandals, and them that work iniquity.

51 . . . Amen, amen, I say to you, you S. John
shall see the heaven opened, and the angels i.
of God ascending and descending upon the
Son of man.

22 And it came to pass that the beggar S. Luke
died and was carried by the angels into xvi.
Abraham's bosom.*

11 . . . Now I know in very deed that the Acts
Lord hath sent his Angel. xii.

23 For an angel of God, whose I am, and Acts
whom I serve, stood by me this night. xxvii.

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, Heb. i.
sent to minister for them, who shall receive
the inheritance of salvation.

ANGER.

8 CEASE from anger, and leave rage. Ps. xxxvi.

29 . . . He that is impatient, exalteth his Prov.
folly. xiv.

1 A mild answer breaketh wrath : but a Prov.
harsh word stirreth up fury. xv.

4 A peaceable tongue is a tree of life :
but that which is immoderate, shall crush
the spirit.

14 . . . A spirit that is easily angered, who Prov.
can bear ? xviii.

19 He that is impatient, shall suffer Prov.
damage . . . xix.

19 It is better to dwell in a wilderness, Prov.
than with a quarrelsome and passionate xxi.
woman.

* The place of rest, where the souls of the Saints resided, till
Christ had opened heaven by His death.

- 21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire, so an angry man stirreth up strife. Prov. xxvi.
- 33 . . . He that provoketh wrath, bringeth forth strife. Prov. xxx.
- 20 Hast thou seen a man hasty to speak? folly is rather to be looked for than his amendment. Prov. xxix.
- 22 A passionate man provoketh quarrels : and he that is easily stirred up to wrath, shall be more prone to sin.
- 35 Be not as a lion in thy house, terrifying them of thy household, and oppressing them that are under thee. Eccclus. iv.
- 10 Be not quickly angry : for anger resteth in the bosom of a fool. Eccclus. vii.
- 22 A hot soul is a burning fire, it will never be quenched, till it devour something. Eccclus. xxiii.
- 33 Anger and fury are both of them abominable, and the sinful man shall be subject to them. Eccclus. xxvii.
- 3 Man to man reserveth anger, and doth he seek remedy of God? Eccclus. xxviii.
- 4 He hath no mercy on a man like himself, and doth he entreat for his own sins?
- 5 He that is but flesh, nourisheth anger, and doth he ask forgiveness of God? who shall obtain pardon for his sins?
- 6 Remember thy last things, and let enmity cease.

8 Remember the fear of God, and be not angry with thy neighbour.

9 Remember the covenant of the most High, and overlook the ignorance of thy neighbour.

22 I say to you, that whosoever is angry S. Matt.
with his brother, shall be in danger of the v.
judgment . . .

26 Be angry, and sin not. Let not the Ephes.
sun go down upon your anger. iv.

27 Give not place to the devil.

31 Let all bitterness and anger and indignation, and clamour, and blasphemy be put away from you, with all malice.

19 . . . And let every man be swift to S. James
hear, but slow to speak, and slow to anger. i.

20 For the anger of man worketh not the justice of God.

AVOID EVIL COMPANIONSHIP.

7 SANCTIFY yourselves, and be ye holy, because I am the Lord your God. Lev. xx.

26 . . . Depart from the tents of these Numb.
wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, xvi.
lest you be involved in their sins.

1 Blessed is the man who hath not walked Ps. i.
in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stood in
the way of sinners.

10 My son, if sinners shall entice thee, Prov. i.
consent not to them.

15 Walk not thou with them, restrain thy
foot from their paths.

16 For they sleep not except they have Prov. iv.
done evil : and their sleep is taken away
unless they have made some to fall.

14 Be not delighted in the paths of the
wicked, neither let the way of evil men please
thee.

15 Flee from it, pass not by it : go aside,
and forsake it.

16 That thou mayest be delivered from Prov. ii.
the strange woman, and from the stranger,
who softeneth her words :

17 And forsaketh the guide of her youth,

18 And hath forgotten the covenant of
her God : for her house inclineth unto death,
and her paths to hell.

19 None that go in unto her, shall return
again, neither shall they take hold of the
paths of life.

5 Her feet go down into death, and her Prov. v.
steps go in as far as hell.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come
not nigh the doors of her house.

9 Give not thy honour to strangers, and
thy years to the cruel.

3 . . . Write it upon the tables of thy Prov.
heart. vii.

4 Say to wisdom : Thou art my sister :
and call prudence thy friend,

5 That she may keep thee from the woman
that is not thine, and from the stranger who
sweeteneth her words.

10 . . . Talkative and wandering,

11 Not bearing to be quiet, nor able to
abide still at home,

12 Now abroad, now in the streets, now
lying in wait near the corners.

3 He that joineth himself to harlots, will Ecclus.
be wicked. Rottenness and worms shall in- xix.
herit him, and he shall be lifted up for a
greater example, and his soul shall be taken
away out of the number.

3 Look not upon a woman that hath a Ecclus.
mind for many : lest thou fall into her snares. ix.

6 Give not thy soul to harlots in any
point : lest thou destroy thyself and thy
inheritance.

11 Many by admiring the beauty of
another man's wife, have become reprobate,
for her conversation burneth as fire.

27 I have found a woman more bitter Eccles.
than death, who is the hunter's snare, and vii.
her heart is a net, and her hands are bands.
He that pleaseth God shall escape from her :
but he that is a sinner, shall be caught by her.

23 . . . Reproofs of instruction are the Prov. vi.
way of life :

24 That they may keep thee from the evil woman, and from the flattering tongue of the stranger.

25 Let not thy heart covet her beauty, be not caught with her winks.

35 Take heed to thyself of a mischievous man, for he worketh evils: lest he bring upon thee reproach for ever. Ecclus. xi.

5 . . . The counsels of the wicked are deceitful. Prov. xii.

1 Seek not to be like evil men, neither desire to be with them. Prov. xxiv.

19 Contend not with the wicked, nor seek to be like the ungodly :

20 For evil men have no hope of things to come, and the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

17 Number not thyself among the multitude of the disorderly. Ecclus. vii.

28 Who will trust him that hath no rest, and that lodgeth wheresoever the night taketh him, as a robber well appointed, that skippeth from city to city. Ecclus. xxxvi.

14 The discourse of sinners is hateful, and their laughter is at the pleasures of sin. Ecclus. xxvii.

16 Behold I send you as sheep in the midst of wolves. Be ye therefore wise as serpents and simple* as doves. S. Matt. x.

* That is harmless, plain, sincere, and without guile.

11 . . . Holy Father, keep them in thy S. John
name, whom thou hast given me. xvii.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take
them out of the world, but that thou shouldst
keep them from evil.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, to mark Rom.
them who make dissensions and offences xvi.
contrary to the doctrines which you have
learnt, and to avoid them.

33 Be not seduced : evil communications 1 Cor.
corrupt good manners. xv.

BACKSLIDERS.

15 . . . HE forsook God who made him, Deut.
and departed from God his Saviour. xxxii.

9 And the Lord was angry with Solomon, 3 Kings
because his mind was turned away from the xi.
Lord the God of Israel, who had appeared
to him twice.

13 O Lord, the hope of Israel : all that Jer.
forsake thee shall be confounded : they that xvii.
depart from thee, shall be written in the
earth : because they have forsaken the Lord,
the vein of living waters.

2 . . . If you forsake him, he will forsake 2 Paral.
you. xv.

19 Thy own wickedness shall reprove thee, Jer. ii.
and thy apostacy shall rebuke thee. Know
thou, and see that it is an evil and a bitter

thing for thee, to have left the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not with thee, saith the Lord the God of hosts.

13 My people have done two evils. They have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and have digged to themselves cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the Lord, Jer. xv. thou art gone backward: and I will stretch out my hand against thee, and I will destroy thee: I am weary of entreating thee.

6 . . . Thou hast forgotten the law of thy Osee iv. God, I also will forget thy children.

12 Because iniquity hath abounded, the S. Matt. charity of many shall grow cold. xxiv.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest perhaps there Heb. iii. be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, to depart from the living God.

21 For it had been better for them not to 2 S. Pet. have known the way of justice, than after ii. they have known it, to turn back from that holy commandment which was delivered to them.

17 . . . Take heed, lest being led aside by 2 S. Pet. the error of the unwise, you fall from your iii. own steadfastness.

BLESSED VIRGIN.

48 . . . BEHOLD, from henceforth all gene- S. Luke
rations shall call me blessed.* i.

14 The Lord God said to the serpent . . . Gen. iii.

15 I will put enmities between thee and
the woman, and thy seed and her seed : she
shall crush thy head, and thou shalt lie in
wait for her heel.†

1 And there shall come forth a rod out of Isaias
the root of Jesse, and a flower shall rise up xi.
out of his root.

14 . . . Behold a virgin shall conceive, and Isaias
bear a son, and his name shall be called vii.
Emmanuel.‡

26 . . . The Angel Gabriel was sent from S. Luke
God into a city of Galilee, called Nazareth, i.

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose
name was Joseph, of the house of David ; and
the virgin's name was Mary.

28. And the Angel being come in, said
unto her : Hail, full of grace, the Lord is
with thee : Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she had heard, she was

* These words are a prediction of that honour which the
church in all ages should pay to the Blessed Virgin.

† For it is by her seed Jesus Christ, that the woman crushes
the serpent's head.

‡ Which being interpreted is, God with us.

troubled at his saying, and thought within herself what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said to her : Fear not, Mary ; for thou hast found grace with God :

31 Behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and shalt bring forth a Son ; and thou shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the most High : and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of David his father : and he shall reign in the house of Jacob for ever.

33 And of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 And Mary said to the Angel : How shall this be done, because I know not man ?

35 And the Angel answering, said to her : The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the most High shall overshadow thee. And therefore also the Holy which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

38 And Mary said : Behold the hand-maid of the Lord : be it done to me according to thy word.

39 And Mary rising up in those days, went into the mountainous country with haste, into a city of Juda.

40 And she entered into the house of Zachary, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to pass ; that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the infant leaped in her womb : and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost :

42 And she cried out with a loud voice, and said : Blessed art thou among women ; and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me ?

44 For behold, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in my ears, the infant in my womb leaped for joy.

45 And blessed art thou that hast believed, because those things shall be accomplished that were spoken to thee by the Lord.

46 And Mary said : My soul doth magnify the Lord :

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 Because he hath regarded the humility of his handmaid : for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done great things to me : and holy is his name.

56 And Mary abode with her (cousin Elizabeth) about three months : and she returned to her own house.

i And it came to pass in those days there S. Luke went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus ; ii. that the whole world should be enrolled.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth into Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem: because he was of the house and family of David.

5 To be enrolled with Mary his espoused wife who was with child.

6 And it came to pass that when they were there, her days were accomplished, that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born* son, and wrapped him up in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger: because there was no room for them in the inn.

22 And after the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they carried him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem named Simeon, and this man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel; and the Holy Ghost was in him.

34 And Simeon . . . said to Mary . . .

35 And thy own soul a sword shall pierce, that out of many hearts thoughts may be revealed.

* The meaning is, not that she had afterward any other child, but it is a way of speech among the Hebrews to call them also the first-born who are the only children.

1 . . . Behold, there came wise men from S. Matt.
the East to Jerusalem. ii.

11 And going into the house, they found
the child with Mary his mother . . .

16 They (the shepherds) came with haste : S. Luke
and they found Mary, and Joseph, and the ii.
infant lying in a manger.

13 And after (the wise men) were de- S. Matt.
parted, behold an angel of the Lord ap- ii.
peared in sleep to Joseph, saying : Arise,
and take the child and his mother, and fly
into Egypt : and be there until I shall tell
thee.

42 And when he (Jesus) was twelve years S. Luke
old they went up to Jerusalem, according to ii.
the custom of the feast.

43 And after they had fulfilled the days,
when they returned, the child Jesus re-
mained in Jerusalem ; and his parents knew
it not.

45 And not finding him, they returned
into Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three
days they found him in the temple, sitting in
the midst of the doctors, hearing them, and
asking them questions.

48 . . . And his mother said to him : Son,
why hast thou done so to us ? behold, thy
father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said to them : How is it that

you sought me? did you not know, that I
must be about my Father's business?

51 And he went down with them to Naza-
reth: and was subject to them: And his
mother kept all these words in her heart.

5 . . . Whatsoever he shall say to you, do S. John
ye. ii.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, S. John
his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary of xix.
Cleophas, and Mary Magdalen.

26 When Jesus, therefore, saw his mother
and the disciple standing, whom he loved,
he saith to his mother: Woman, behold thy
son.

27 After that, he saith to the disciple:
Behold thy mother. And from that hour
the disciple took her to his own.

BLESSINGS OF GOD'S SERVANTS.

15 HE shall cry to me, and I will hear Ps. xc.
him: I am with him in tribulation, I will
deliver him, and I will glorify him.

16 I will fill him with length of days; and
will show him my salvation . . .

12 Let all them be glad that hope in thee: Ps. v.
they shall rejoice for ever, and thou shalt
dwell in them. And all they that love thy
name shall glory in thee.

13 For thou wilt bless the just.

28 The Lord loveth judgment, and will Ps.
not forsake his saints : they shall be preserved xxxvi.
for ever.

40 The Lord will help them and deliver
them : and he will rescue them from the
wicked, and save them, because they have
hoped in him.

9 I will hear what the Lord God will Ps.
speak in me : for he will speak peace unto lxxxiv.
his people : And unto his saints and unto
them that are converted to the heart.

29 The children of thy servants shall Ps. ci.
continue : and their seed shall be directed
for ever.

3 Blessed are they that keep judgment, Ps. cv.
and do justice at all times.

4 To the righteous a light is risen up in Ps. cxi.
darkness : he is merciful, and compassionate
and just.

7 The just shall be in everlasting remem-
brance : he shall not fear the evil hearing.

28 The expectation of the just is joy . . . Prov. x.

8 The just is delivered out of distress : Prov. xi.
and the wicked shall be given up for him.

30 The fruit of the just man is a tree of
life : and he that gaineth souls, is wise.

29 . . . The Lord will hear the prayers of Prov. xv.
the just.

22 The Lord is only for them that wait Ecclus.
upon him in the way of truth and justice. xxxiv.

7 The just that walketh in his simplicity, Prov. xx.
shall leave behind him blessed children.

16 The just shall live for evermore : and Wisd. v.
their reward is with the Lord, and the care
of them with the most High.

13 All thy children shall be taught of the Isaias
Lord : and great shall be the peace of thy liv.
children.

23 My elect shall not labour in vain, nor Isaias
bring forth in trouble : for they are the seed lxv.
of the blessed of the Lord, and their pos-
terity with them.

38 And they shall be my people, and I Jer.
will be their God. xxxii.

39 And I will give them one heart, and
one way, that they may fear me all days : and
that it may be well with them, and with their
children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting cove-
nant with them, and will not cease to do
them good : and I will give my fear in their
heart, that they may not revolt from
me.

26 If any man minister to me, let him S. John
follow me : and where I am, there also shall xii.
my minister be. If any man minister to me,
him will my Father honour.

22 Being made free from sin, and become Rom. vi.
servants to God, you have your fruit unto
sanctification, and the end life everlasting.

16 The Spirit himself giveth testimony to our spirit, that we are the sons of God. Rom. viii.

17 And if sons, heirs also : heirs indeed of God, and joint heirs with Christ : yet so if we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified with him.

BLESSINGS OF GOD'S TEACHING.

20 BLESS God at all times : and desire of him to direct thy ways, and that all thy counsels may abide in him. Tobias iv.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou shalt instruct, O Lord : and shalt teach him out of thy law. Ps. xciii.

11 Conduct me, O Lord, in thy way, and I will walk in thy truth . . . Ps. lxxxv.

8 . . . Make the way known to me, wherein I should walk : for I have lifted up my soul to thee. Ps. cxlii.

5 Direct me in thy truth and teach me : for thou art God my Saviour. Ps. xxiv.

23 With the Lord shall the steps of a man be directed, and he shall like well his way. Ps. xxxvi.

24 When he shall fall, he shall not be bruised, for the Lord putteth his hand under him.

3 . . . He set my feet upon a rock, and directed my steps. Ps. xxxix.

3 Lay open thy works to the Lord : and thy thoughts shall be directed. Prov. xvi.

9 The heart of man disposeth his way : but the Lord must direct his steps.

17 Thus saith the Lord thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel : I am the Lord thy God that teach thee profitable things, that govern thee in the way that thou walkest. Isaia's xlviii.

27 All things are delivered to me by my Father. And no one knoweth the Son, but the Father : neither doth any one know the Father, but the Son, and he to whom it shall please the Son to reveal him. S. Matt. xi.

6 I have manifested thy name to the men whom thou hast given me out of the world . . . S. John xvii.

26 I have made known thy name to them, and will make it known ; that the love, wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

12 Now we have received not the spirit of this world, but the Spirit that is of God : that we may know the things that are given us from God. 1. Cor. ii.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts in the charity of God, and the patience of Christ. 2 Thess. iii.

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and of revelation, in the knowledge of him. Ephes. i.

CALLING (GENERAL)—See VOCATION
(RELIGIOUS).

- 29 O EARTH, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord. Jer. xxii.
- 2 Speak to all the congregation of Israel, and thou shalt say to them : Be ye holy, because I the Lord your God am holy. Lev. xix.
- 1 Come near, ye Gentiles, and hearken, ye people : let the earth hear, and all that is therein, the world, and everything that cometh forth of it. Isaias xxxiv.
- 13 Hear, you that are far off, what I have done, you that are near, know my strength. Isaias xxxiii.
- 16 (Jesus said :) A certain man made a great supper, and invited many. S. Luke xiv.
- 17 And he sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were invited, that they should come, for now all things are ready.
- 18 And they began all at once to make excuse. The first said to him : I have bought a farm, and I must needs go out and see it : I pray thee, have me excused.
- 19 And another said : I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to try them : I pray thee, hold me excused.
- 20 And another said : I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come,

21 And the servant returning told these things to his lord. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant. Go out quickly into the streets, and lanes of the city : and bring in hither the poor, and the feeble, and the blind, and the lame.

22 And the servant said : Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord said to the servant : Go out into the highways and hedges ; and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 But I say unto you, that none of those men, that were called, shall taste my supper.

17 As the Lord hath distributed to every one, as God hath called every one, so let him walk : and so in all churches I teach. 1 Cor. vii.

26 For see your vocation, brethren, that there are not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble : 1 Cor. i.

27 But the foolish things of the world hath God chosen, that he may confound the wise : and the weak things of the world hath God chosen, that he may confound the strong :

28 And the mean things of the world, and the things that are contemptible hath God chosen and things that are not, that he might destroy the things that are :

29 That no flesh should glory in his sight.

30 But of him are you in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and justice, and sanctification, and redemption.

1 I therefore, a prisoner in the Lord, beseech you that you walk worthy of the vocation in which you are called. Ephes. iv.

6 And having different gifts, according to the grace that is given us, either prophecy (to be used) according to the rule of faith : Rom. xii.

7 Or ministry, in ministering ; or he that teacheth, in doctrine.

8 He that exhorteth in exhorting, he that giveth with simplicity, he that ruleth with carefulness, he that sheweth mercy with cheerfulness.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you that our God would make you worthy of his calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness and the work of faith in power. 2 Thess. i.

10 The God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a little, will himself perfect, and confirm, and establish you. 1 S. Pet. v.

CALUMNY.

16 THOU shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. Ex. xx.

- 13 Thou shalt not calumniate thy neighbour . . . Lev. xix.
- 18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, is like a dart and a sword and a sharp arrow. Prov. xxv.
- 11 . . . The mouth that believeth, killeth the soul. Wisd. i.
- 13 Devise not a lie against thy brother: neither do the like against thy friend. Eccclus. vii.
- 28 A lying witness shall perish . . . Prov. xxi.
- 28 Be not witness without cause against thy neighbour . . . Prov. xxiv.
- 14 . . . Neither calumniate any man . . . S. Luke iii.
- 11 Blessed are you when men shall . . . S. Matt. v.
- 11 Blessed are you when men shall . . . S. Matt. v.
- 44 . . . Pray for them that persecute and calumniate you.

CARNAL MIND.

- 21 . . . THE imagination and thought of man's heart are prone to evil from his youth. Gen. viii.
- 9 The heart is perverse above all things, and unsearchable, who can know it? Jer. xvii.
- 3 Son of man, these men have placed their uncleanness in their hearts, and have set up before their face the stumbling-block of their iniquity: and shall I answer when they inquire of me? Ezech. xiv.

35 . . . An evil man out of an evil treasure S. Matt.
bringeth forth evil things. xii.

21 For from within out of the heart of S. Mark
men proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, forni- vii.
cations, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, de-
ceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy,
pride, foolishness.

23 All these evil things come from within,
and defile a man.

22 Do penance therefore from this thy Acts
wickedness, and pray to God, if perhaps this viii.
thought of thy heart may be forgiven thee.

18 I know that there dwelleth not in me, Rom.
that is to say, in my flesh, that which is vii.
good . . .

5 They that are according to the flesh, Rom.
mind the things that are of the flesh . . . viii.

8 And they who are in the flesh, cannot
please God.

13 If you live according to the flesh, you
shall die . . .

14 The sensual man* perceiveth not these 1. Cor.
things that are of the Spirit of God: for it ii.
is foolishness to him, and he cannot under-
stand: because it is spiritually examined.

* The sensual man is either he who is taken up with sensual pleasures, with carnal and worldly affections, or he who measureth Divine mysteries by natural reason, sense, and human wisdom only. Now such a man has little or no notion of the things of God.

17 The flesh lusteth against the spirit, and Gal. v.
the spirit against the flesh ; for these are
contrary one to another : so that you do not
the things that you would.

19 Now the works of the flesh are mani-
fest : which are, fornication, uncleanness,
immodesty, luxury,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, enmities, conten-
tions, emulations, wrath, quarrels, dissensions,
sects,

21 Envy, murders, drunkenness, revell-
ings, and such like ; of the which I foretell
you as I have foretold to you, that they who
do such things shall not obtain the kingdom
of God.

8 What things a man shall sow, those also Gal. vi.
shall he reap. For he that soweth in his
flesh, of the flesh also shall reap corruption :
but he, that soweth in the Spirit, of the
Spirit shall reap life everlasting.

CHARITY, OR LOVE TO NEIGHBOUR.

16 SEE thou never do to another what Tobias
thou would'st hate to have done to thee by iv.
another.

12 . . . Charity covereth all sins. Prov. x.

21 If thy enemy be hungry, give him to Prov.
eat : if he thirst, give him water to drink. xxv.

29 Say not : I will do to him as he hath done to me : I will render to every one according to his work. Prov. xxiv.

6 Remember not any injury done thee by thy neighbour, and do thou nothing by deeds of injury. Eccclus. x.

2 Forgive thy neighbour if he hath hurt thee : and then shall thy sins be forgiven to thee when thou prayest. Eccclus. xxviii.

10 Hast thou heard a word against thy neighbour? let it die within thee . . . Eccclus. xix.

18 Love thy neighbour and be joined to him with fidelity. Eccclus. xxvii.

39 . . . Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. S. Matt. xxii.

31 As you would that men should do to you, do you also to them in like manner. S. Luke vi.

32 And if you love them that love you, what thanks are to you? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if you do good to them who do good to you; what thanks are to you? for sinners also do this.

34 And if you lend to them of whom you hope to receive: what thanks are to you? for sinners also lend to sinners, for to receive as much.

35 But love ye your enemies; do good, and lend, hoping for nothing thereby: and your reward shall be great, and you shall be

the sons of the Highest ; for he is kind to the unthankful, and to the evil.

24 And he said to them : Take heed S. Mark what you hear. In what measure you shall iv. mete, it shall be measured to you again, and more shall be given to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto S. John you : That you love one another, as I have xiii. loved you, that you also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that you are my disciples, if you have love one for another.

17 These things I command you, that S. John you love one another. xv.

8 Before all things have a constant mutual 1 S. Pet. charity among yourselves : for charity cover- iv. eth a multitude of sins.

9 Now concerning fraternal charity, we 1 Thess. have no need to write to you : for your- iv. selves have learned of God to love one another.

10 . . . But we entreat you, brethren, that you abound more.

10 Loving one another with brotherly Rom. xii. love ; in honour preventing* one another.

10 The love of the neighbour worketh no Rom. evil. Love, therefore, is the fulfilling of the xiii. law.

* Preferring one another by a charity stronger than our self-love.

13 . . . By charity of the spirit serve one Gal. v.
another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one sentence : Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens ; and so Gal. vi.
shall you fulfil the law of Christ.

32 And be ye kind one to another, merciful, forgiving one another, even as God iv.
hath forgiven you in Christ.

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath Ephes.v.
loved us . . .

12 And may the Lord multiply you, and 1 Thess.
make you abound in charity towards each iii.
other and towards all men.

1 Let fraternal charity abide in you. Heb xiii.

8 If then you fulfil the royal law, according to the Scriptures : Thou shalt love thy ii.
neighbour as thyself ; you do well.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in 1 S. John
the light, and there is no scandal in him. ii.

11 For this is the declaration, which you 1 S. John
have heard from the beginning, that you iii.
should love one another.

14 We know that we have passed from death to life : because we love the brethren . . .

7 Dearly beloved, let us love one another : for charity is of God. And every 1 S. John
iv.

one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

12 . . . If we love one another, God abideth in us, and his charity is perfected in us.

2 In this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. 1 S. John v.

1 If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 1 Cor. xiii.

2 And if I should have prophecy, and should know all mysteries, and all knowledge : and if I should have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And if I should distribute all my goods to feed the poor, and if I should deliver my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity is patient, is kind : charity envieth not, dealeth not perversely, is not puffed up,

5 Is not ambitious, seeketh not her own, is not provoked to anger, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth with the truth :

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth :

13 And now there remain, faith, hope, and charity, these three : but the greatest of these is charity.

CHARITY TO NEIGHBOUR (FURTHER DUTIES AND COUNSELS OF).

4 If thou meet thy enemy's ox, or ass going astray, bring it back to him. Exod. xxiii.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lie underneath his burden, thou shalt not pass by, but shalt lift him up with him.

21 Thou shalt not molest a stranger, nor afflict him : for yourselves also were strangers in the land of Egypt. Exod. xxii.

1 Thou shalt not pass by, if thou seest thy brother's ox, or his sheep go astray ; but thou shalt bring them back to thy brother. Deut. xxii.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh, or thou know him not : thou shalt bring them to thy house, and they shall be with thee until thy brother seek them, and receive them.

3 Thou shalt do in like manner with his ass, and with his raiment, and with every-thing that is thy brother's, which is lost : if thou find it, neglect it not as pertaining to another.

10 If at any time thou come to fight against a city, thou shalt first offer it peace. Deut. xx.

19 When thou hast besieged a city a long

time, and hath compassed it with bulwarks to take it, thou shalt not cut down the trees that may be eaten of, neither shalt thou spoil the country round about with axes . . .

19 When thou hast reaped the corn in thy field, and hast forgot and left a sheaf, thou shalt not return to take it away: but thou shalt suffer the stranger, and the fatherless and the widow to take it away: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the works of thy hands. Deut. xxiv.

20 If thou have gathered the fruit of thy olive trees, thou shalt not return to gather whatsoever remaineth on the trees: but shalt leave it for the stranger, for the fatherless and the widow.

21 If thou make the vintage of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gather the clusters that remain, but they shall be for the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow.

35 If thy brother be impoverished and weak of hand, and thou receive him as a stranger and sojourner and he live with thee, Lev. xxv.

36 Take not usury of him nor more than thou gavest: fear thy God that thy brother may live with thee.

25 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor, that dwelleth with thee, thou shalt not be hard upon them as an extortioner, nor oppress them with usuries. Exod. xxii.

9 Deliver him that suffereth wrong out of Ecclus.
the hand of the proud : and be not faint- iv.
hearted in thy soul.

38 Be not wanting in comforting them Ecclus.
that weep, and walk with them that mourn. vii.

39 Be not slow to visit the sick : for by
these things thou shalt be confirmed in love.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, saying : Zach.
Judge ye true judgment, and shew ye mercy vii.
and compassion every man to his bro-
ther.

12 All things, therefore, whatsoever you S. Matt.
would that men should do to you, do you vii.
also to them, for this is the law and the
prophets.

44 I say to you, Love your enemies, do S. Matt.
good to them that hate you : and pray for v.
them that persecute and calumniate you.

46 For if you love those that love you,
what reward shall you have ? do not even
the publicans the same ?

9 Let love be without dissimulation . . . Rom. xii.

8 Owe no man anything, but to love one Rom.
another. xiii.

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that you be of one Philip.ii.
mind, having the same charity, being of one xxii.
accord, agreeing in sentiment.

2 With all humility, and mildness, with Ephes.
patience, supporting one another in charity. iv.

8 . . . Having compassion one of another, 1 S. Pet.
iii.

being lovers of the brotherhood, merciful, modest, humble.

11 For this is the declaration, which you 1 S. John
have heard from the beginning, that you iii.
should love one another.

CHILDREN (DUTIES OF).

16 Honour thy father and mother, as the Deut. v.
Lord thy God hath commanded thee, that
thou mayest live a long time, and it may be
well with thee in the land, which the Lord
thy God will give thee.

3 Let every one fear his father, and his Lev. xix.
mother . . .

3 . . . Thou shalt honour thy mother all Tobias
the days of her life. iv.

1 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a Prov. iv.
father, and attend that you may know pru-
dence.

1 A wise son maketh the father glad : but Prov. x.
a foolish son is the sorrow of his mother.

1 My son, keep my words, and lay up my Prov. vii.
precepts with thee.

1 My son, forget not my law, and let thy Prov. iii.
heart keep my commandments.

2 For they shall add to thee length of
days, and years of life and peace.

20 My son, keep the commandments of Prov. vi.
thy father, and forsake not the law of thy
mother.

1 A wise son heareth the doctrine of his father : but he that is a scorner, heareth not when he is reproved. Prov. xiii.

15 . . . No good shall come to the deceitful son. . . . Prov. xiv.

20 A wise son maketh a father joyful : but the foolish man despiseth his mother. Prov. xv.

26 He that afflicteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is infamous and unhappy. Prov. xix.

20 He that curseth his father, and mother, his lamp shall be put out in the midst of darkness. Prov. xx.

22 . . . Despise not thy mother when she is old. Prov. xxiii.

25 Let thy father, and thy mother be joyful, and let her rejoice that bore thee.

2 Children, hear the judgment of your father, and so do that you may be saved. Eccclus. iii.

3 For God hath made the father honourable to the children : and seeking the judgment of the mother, hath confirmed it upon the children.

5 He that honoureth his mother is as one that layeth up a treasure.

6 He that honoureth his father shall have joy in his own children, and in the day of his prayer he shall be heard.

7 He that honoureth his father, shall enjoy a long life : and he that obeyeth the father, shall be a comfort to his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lord, honoureth his parents, and will serve them as his masters that brought him into the world.

9 Honour thy father, in work and word, and all patience.

10 That a blessing may come upon thee from him, and his blessing may remain in the latter end.

11 The father's blessing establisheth the houses of the children: but the mother's curse rooteth up the foundation.

14 Son, support the old age of thy father, and grieve him not in his life;

15 And if his understanding fail, have patience with him, and despise him not when thou art in thy strength: for the relieving of the father shall not be forgotten.

17 And in justice thou shalt be built up, and in the day of affliction thou shalt be remembered: and thy sins shall melt away as the ice in the fair warm weather.

18 Of what an evil fame is he that forsaketh his father: and he is cursed of God that angereth his mother.

3 . . . Why do you also transgress the S. Matt. commandment of God for your tradition? xv.
For God said:

4 Honour thy father and mother: And: He that shall curse father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But you say : Whosoever shall say to father or mother, The gift* whatsoever proceedeth from me, shall profit thee.

6 And he shall not honour his father or his mother : and you have made void the commandment of God for your tradition.

4 . . . Make a return of duty to . . . 1 Tim. v. parents : for this is acceptable before God.

20 Children, obey your parents in all Col. iii. things : for this is well pleasing to the Lord.

1 Children, obey your parents in the Ephes. Lord : for this is just. vi.

2 Honour thy father and thy mother, which is the first commandment with a promise.

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest be long-lived upon earth.

CHILDHOOD (DUTIES TOWARDS).

11 . . . Thou shalt read the words of this Deut. law before all Israel, in their hearing. xxxi.

12 . . . Both men and women, children

* That is, the offering that I shall make to God, shall be instead of that which should be expended for thy profit. This tradition of the Pharisees was calculated to enrich themselves ; by exempting children from giving any farther assistance to their parents, if they once offered to the temple and the priests, that which should have been the support of their parents. But this was a violation of the law of God, and of nature, which our Saviour here condemns.

and strangers, that are within thy gates : that hearing they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and keep, and fulfil all the words of this law.

13 That their children also, who are now ignorant, may hear, and fear the Lord their God . . .

14 . . . Suffer the little children to come S. Mark
to me, and forbid them not : for of such is x.
the kingdom of God.

36 Whosoever shall receive one such child S. Mark
as this in my name, receiveth me : and who- ix.
soever shall receive me, receiveth not me,
but him that sent me.

6 He that shall scandalize* one of these S. Matt.
little ones that believe in me, it were better xviii.
for him that a mill-stone were hanged about
his neck, and that he were drowned in the
depth of the sea.

10 Take heed that you despise not one of
these little ones : for I say to you, that their
Angels in heaven always see the face of my
Father who is in heaven.

CHRIST OUR LIFE.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life : he 1 S. John
that hath not the Son, hath not life. v.

* That is, shall put a stumbling-block in their way, and cause
them to fall into sin.

4 In him was life, and the life was the S. John
light of men. i.

12 As many as received him, he gave
them power to be made the sons of God, to
them that believe in his name.

12 . . . Jesus spoke to them, saying: I S. John
am the light of the world: he that followeth viii.
me, walketh not in darkness, but shall have
the light of life.

10 . . . I am come that they may have S. John
life, and may have it more abundantly. x.

57 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh S. John
my blood, abideth in me, and I in him. vi.

64 . . . The words that I have spoken to
you, are spirit and life.*

24 Amen, amen I say unto you, that he S. John
who heareth my word, and believeth him v.
that sent me, hath life everlasting; and
cometh not into judgment, but is passed
from death to life.

4 Abide in me: and I in you. As the S. John
branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it xv.
abide in the vine, so neither can you, unless
you abide in me.

5 I am the vine; you the branches: he
that abideth in me, and I in him, the same
beareth much fruit: for without me you can
do nothing.

* By proposing to you a heavenly sacrament, in which you
shall receive, in a wonderful manner, spirit, grace, and life in
its very fountain.

7 If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, you shall ask whatever you will, and it shall be done unto you.

19 Yet a little while : and the world seeth S. John
me no more. But you see me : because I xiv.
live, and you shall live.

20 In that day you shall know that I am
in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

1 There is now therefore no condemna- Rom.
tion to them that are in Christ Jesus, who viii.
walk not according to the flesh.

2 For the law of the spirit of life, in Christ
Jesus, hath delivered me from the law of sin
and of death.

9 . . . Now if any man have not the Spirit
of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you ; the body in-
deed is dead because of sin, but the spirit
liveth because of justification.

19 . . . That I may live to God ; with Gal. ii.
Christ I am nailed to the cross.

20 And I live, now not I ; but Christ
liveth in me. And that I live now in the
flesh : I live in the faith of the Son of God,
who loved me, and delivered himself for me.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we be- Rom. vi.
lieve that we shall live also together with
Christ.

11 A faithful saying. For if we be dead 2 S. Tim.
with him, we shall live also with him. ii.

6 As therefore you have received Jesus Coloss.
Christ the Lord, walk ye in him. ii.

7 Rooted and built up in him, and confirmed in the faith, as also you have learned, abounding in him in thanksgiving.

17 He, who is joined to the Lord, is one 1 Cor. vi.
spirit.*

5 . . . Know you not your ownelves, that 2 Cor.
Christ Jesus is in you? unless perhaps you xiii.
be reprobates.

26 The mystery, which hath been hidden Coloss. i.
from ages and generations, but now is made
manifest to his saints,

27 To whom God would make known the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ, in you the hope of glory.

4 When Christ shall appear, who is your Coloss.
life; then shall you also appear with him in iii.
glory.

15 Sanctify the Lord Christ in your 1 S. Pet.
hearts . . . iii.

9 By this hath the charity of God appeared towards us, because God hath sent 1 S. John
his only begotten Son into the world, that iv.
we may live by him.

5 Whosoever keepeth his word, the charity 1 S. John
of God is truly perfect in him; and by this ii.
we know that we are in him.

* 2 Cor. v. 17.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also to walk, even as he walked.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth 1 S. John
not : * and whosoever sinneth, hath not seen iii.
him, nor known him.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, abideth in him, and he in him. And in this we know that he abideth in us, from the Spirit which he hath given us.

28 And now, little children, abide in him ; 1 S. John
that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be confounded by him at ii.
his coming.

CHURCH (PASTORS).

6 They shall be holy to their God, and Lev. xxi.
shall not profane his name : for they offer the burnt-offering of the Lord, and the bread of their God, and therefore they shall be holy.

10 The high-priest, that is to say, the priest, is the greatest among his brethren upon whose head the oil of unction hath been poured and whose hands have been consecrated for the priesthood, and who hath been vested with the holy vestments . . .

8 To Levi also he said : Thy perfection, Deut.
and thy doctrine be to thy holy man, whom xxxiii.
thou hast proved in the temptation, and judged at the waters of contradiction.

* *Viz.*, mortally.

9 Who hath said to his father, and to his mother : I do not know you ; and to his brethren : I know you not, and their own children they have not known. These have kept thy word, and observed thy covenant.

5 Blessed is he whom thou hast chosen, Ps.
and taken to thee : he shall dwell in thy lxiv.
courts.

26 . . . Blessed be he that cometh in the Ps.
name of the Lord . . . cxvii.

7 How beautiful upon the mountains are Isaias
the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, lii.
and that preacheth peace : of him that
sheweth forth good, that preacheth salvation,
that saith to Sion : Thy God shall reign !

8 The voice of thy watchmen : they have
lifted up their voice, they shall praise toge-
ther : for they shall see eye to eye when the
Lord shall convert Sion.

7 So thou, O son of man, I have made Ezech.
thee a watchman to the house of Israel : xxxiii.
therefore thou shalt hear the word from my
mouth, and shalt tell it them from me.

19 And (Jesus) saith to them : Come ye S. Matt.
after me, and I will make you to be fishers iv.
of men.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me : S. Matt.
and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that x.
sent me.

15 Jesus saith to them : But whom do you S. Matt.
say that I am ? xvi.

16 Simon Peter answered and said : Thou
art Christ the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answering, said to him :
Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona : because
flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee,
but my Father who is in heaven.

18 And I say to thee : That thou art
Peter ;* and upon this rock I will build my

* “Thou art Peter . . .” &c. As S. Peter, by Divine revelation, here made a solemn profession of his faith in the divinity of Christ ; so in recompense of this faith and profession, our Lord here declares to him the dignity to which he is pleased to raise him. Viz., that he, to whom he had already given the name of Peter, signifying a rock, should be a rock indeed, of invincible strength, for the support of the building of the church ; in which building he should be, next to Christ himself, the chief foundation stone, in quality of chief pastor, ruler, and governor ; and should have accordingly all fulness of ecclesiastical power, signified by the keys of the kingdom of heaven. Ibid. “Upon this rock,” &c. The words of Christ to Peter, spoken in the vulgar language of the Jews which our Lord made use of, were the same as if he had said in English, Thou art a Rock, and upon this rock I will build my church. So that, by the plain course of the words, Peter is here declared to be the rock, upon which the church was to be built : Christ himself being the principal foundation and founder of the same. Where also note, that Christ, by building his house, that is his church, upon a rock, has thereby secured it against all storms and floods, like the wise builder (S. Matt. vii., 24th and 25th verses), against which the gates of hell, &c., can never prevail.

church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven. And whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, it shall be bound also in heaven : and whatsoever thou shalt loose* on earth, it shall be loosed also in heaven.

15 And he said to (his apostles) : Go ye S. Mark
into the whole world, and preach the gospel xvi.
to every creature.

3 Go : Behold I send you as lambs among S. Luke
wolves. x.

5 Into whatsoever house you enter, first say : Peace be to this house :

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon him : but if not, it shall return to you.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me : and he that despiseth you, despiseth me. And he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

35 . . . Behold, I say to you, lift up your S. John
eyes, and see the countries, for they are iv.
white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto everlasting life.

* "Loose on earth." The loosing the bands of temporal punishments due to sins, is called an Indulgence, the power of which is here granted.

16 You have not chosen me : but I have chosen you ; and have appointed you, that you should go, and should bring forth fruit, and your fruit should remain : that whatsoever you shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. S. John xv.

14 Whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words ; going forth out of that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet. S. Matt. x.

15 Amen I say to you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

21 And he said to them again : Peace be to you. As the Father hath sent me, I also send you. S. John xx.

22 When he had said this, he breathed on them : and he said to them : Receive ye the Holy Ghost.

23 Whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven them : and whose sins you shall retain they are retained.*

15 . . . Jesus saith to Simon Peter : Simon son of John, lovest thou me more than these ? He saith to him : Yea, Lord, thou S. John xxi.

* Verse 23. See here the commission, stamped by the broad seal of heaven, by virtue of which the pastors of Christ's church absolve repenting sinners upon their confession.

knowest that I love thee. He saith to him :
eed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again : Simon son of John, lovest thou me? He saith to him : Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith to him : Feed my lambs.

17 He saith to him the third time : Simon son of John, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said to him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said to him : Lord, thou knowest all things ; thou knowest that I love thee. He said to him : Feed my sheep.*

16 And the eleven disciples went into S. Matt. Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had xxviii. appointed them.

18 And Jesus coming, spoke to them, saying : All power † is given me in heaven and in earth.

* Verse 17. Our Lord had promised the spiritual supremacy to S. Peter (S. Matt. xvi., 9th verse). And here He fulfils that promise, by charging him with the superintending of all His sheep, without exception : and consequently of His whole flock, that is, of His whole church.

† "All power." See here the warrant and commission of the apostles and their successors, the bishops and pastors of Christ's church. He received from His Father all power in heaven and in earth : and in virtue of this power He sends them even as His Father sent Him (S. John xx., 21st verse) to teach not one, but all nations : and instruct them in all truths : and that He may assist them effectually in the execution of this commission, He

19 Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations ; baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you ; and behold, I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world.*

8 You shall receive the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you, and you shall be witnesses unto me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and Samaria, and even to the uttermost parts of the earth. Acts i.

4 . . . Our Lord Jesus Christ . . . Rom. i.

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith in all nations for his name.

15 How shall they preach unless they be sent ? Rom. x.

14 But Peter standing in the midst of the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spoke to them : Ye men of Judea, and all you that dwell in Jerusalem, be this known to you, and with your ears receive my words.† Acts ii.

41 They therefore that received his word

promises to be with them (not for three or four hundred years) but all days, even to the consummation of the world.

* How then could the Catholic church ever go astray : having always with her pastors, as is here promised, Christ himself, who is the way, the truth, and the life (S. John xiv.) ?

† 15th to 40th verse inclusive, Acts ii.

were baptized : and there was added in that day about three thousand souls.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people . . . Acts v.

13 But of the rest no man durst join himself unto them ; but the people magnified them.

34 And Peter opening his mouth, said : Acts x.
In very deed I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.

36 God sent his word to the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all) :

42 And he commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that it is he who was appointed by God to be judge of the living and of the dead.

44 While Peter was yet speaking these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them that heard the word.

45 And the faithful of the circumcision, who came with Peter, were astonished, for that the grace of the Holy Ghost was poured out on the gentiles also.

4 But Peter began and declared to them Acts xi.
the matter in order.

13 He told us how (Cornelius) had seen an angel in his house standing and saying to him : Send to Joppe : and call hither Simon, who is surnamed Peter,

14 Who shall speak to thee words whereby thou shalt be saved, and all thy house.

15 And when I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell upon them, as upon us also in the beginning.

1 And some coming down from Judea, Acts xv. taught the brethren : That except you be circumcised after the manner of Moses, you cannot be saved.

6 And the apostles and ancients assembled to consider this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rising up said to them : Men brethren, you know that in former days God made choice among us, that by my mouth the gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe.

8 And God who knoweth the hearts, gave testimony, giving unto them the Holy Ghost as unto us.

32 And it came to pass, that Peter, as he Acts ix. passed through visiting all, came to the saints who dwelt at Lydda.

19 For God indeed was in Christ reconciling the world to himself, not imputing to them their sins, and he hath placed in us the word of reconciliation. 2 Cor. v.

20 We are, therefore, ambassadors for Christ, God as it were exhorting by us. For Christ we beseech you, be ye reconciled to God.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. Acts vi.

9 For we are God's coadjutors : you are God's husbandry, you are God's building. 1 Cor. iii.

4 But as we were approved of God, that the gospel should be committed to us ; even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, who proveth our hearts. 1 Thess. ii.

8 For if also I should boast somewhat more of our power, which the Lord hath given us unto edification, and not for your destruction ; I should not be ashamed. 2 Cor. x.

10 . . . What I forgave, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes have I done it in the person of Christ. 2 Cor. ii.

14 (You) . . . Received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. Gal. iv.

CHURCH (DUTIES OF THE FAITHFUL).

12 HE that will be proud, and refuse to obey the commandment of the priest, who ministereth at that time to the Lord thy God, and the decree of the judge, that man shall die, and thou shalt take away the evil from Israel. Deut. xvii.

4 He commanded also the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give to the priests, and the Levites their portion, that they might attend to the law of the Lord. 2 Paralp. xxxi.

20 And all the multitude of the children of Israel going out from the presence of Moses, Ex. xxxv.

21 Offered first fruits to the Lord with a most ready and devout mind, to make the work of the tabernacle of the testimony. Whatsoever was necessary to the service, and to the holy vestments.

9 And the people rejoiced, when they promised their offerings willingly: because they offered them to the Lord with all their heart . . . Paralip. xxix.

13 Now therefore our God we give thanks to thee, and we praise thy glorious name.

14 . . . All things are thine: and we have given thee what we received of thy hand.

7 The lips of the priest shall keep knowledge, and they shall seek the law at his mouth: because he is the angel of the Lord of hosts. Malach. ii.

31 With all thy soul fear the Lord, and reverence his priests. Ecclus. vii.

32 With all thy strength love him that made thee: and forsake not his ministers.

33 Honour God with all thy soul, and give honour to the priests . . .

34 Give them their portion, as it is commanded thee . . .

12 Give to the most High according to what he hath given to thee, and with a good Ecclus. xxxv.

eye do according to the ability of thy hands.

17 Keep thy foot, when thou goest into the house of God, and draw near to hear. For much better is obedience, than the victims of fools, who know not what evil they do. Eccles. iv.

15 And I will give you pastors according to my own heart, and they shall feed you with knowledge and doctrine. Jer. iii.

20 Amen, amen, I say to you, he that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me : and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me. S. John xiii.

37 . . . The harvest, indeed, is great, but the labourers are few. S. Matt. ix.

38 Pray ye, therefore, the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest.

14 Go, show yourselves to the priests. And it came to pass, that as they went, they were made clean. S. Luke xvii.

15 If thy brother shall offend against thee, go and reprove him between thee and him alone. If he shall hear thee, thou shalt gain thy brother. S. Matt. xviii.

16 But if he will not hear thee, take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may stand.

17 And if he will not hear them, tell the church. And if he will not hear the church,

let him be to thee as the heathen and the publican.

6 Let him who is instructed in the word, Gal. vi.
communicate to him, who instructeth him,
in all good things.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual 1 Cor.
things, is it a great matter if we reap your ix.
carnal things?

14 So also the Lord ordained that they
who preach the gospel, should live of the
gospel.

14 You have done well, in communicating Phil. iv.
to my tribulation.

17 Not that I seek the gift: but I seek
the fruit that may abound to your account.

18 . . . The things you sent, an odour of
sweetness, an acceptable sacrifice, pleasing
to God.

1 Let a man so look upon us as the 1 Cor.
ministers of Christ, and the dispensers of the iv.
mysteries of God.

1 Be ye followers of me, as I also am of 8 Cor.
Christ. xi.

16 Nevertheless, whereunto we are come, Phil. iii.
that we be of the same mind, let us also
continue in the same rule.

3 Careful to keep the unity of the Spirit Ephes.
in the bond of peace. iv.

4 One body, and one Spirit: as you are
called in one hope of your vocation.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism.

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in us all.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know 1 Thess.
them who labour among you, and are over v.
you in the Lord, and admonish you :

13 That you esteem them more abundantly in charity for their work's sake. Have peace with them.

16 That you also be subject to such, and 1 Cor.
to every one that worketh with us, and la- xvi.
boureth.

17 Let the priests who rule well be esteemed worthy of double honour : especially v.
they who labour in the word and doctrine. 1 Tim.

7 Remember your prelates, who have Heb.
spoken to you the word of God ; considering xiii.
well the end of their conversation, imitate their faith.

17 Obey your prelates, and be subject to them. For they watch as being to render an account of your souls : that they may do this with joy, and not with grief : for this is not expedient for you.

18 Pray for us.

14 Is any man sick among you ? Let him S. James
bring in the priests of the church, and let v.
them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the

sick man ; and the Lord shall raise him up : and if he be in sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess therefore, your sins one to another ;* and pray for one another, that you may be saved.

COMMANDMENTS.

4 HEAR, O Israel, the Lord our God is Deut. vi. one Lord.

5 Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole strength.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart :

7 And thou shalt tell them to thy children, and thou shalt meditate upon them sitting in thy house, and walking on thy journey, sleeping and rising.

47 For they are not commanded you Deut. in vain, but that every one should live in xxxii. them . . .

1 And the Lord spoke all these words : Ex. xx.

2 I am the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and out of the house of bondage.

* To those whom God hath appointed, and who by their ordination and jurisdiction, have received the power of remitting sins in His name.

3 Thou shalt not have strange Gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make to thyself a graven thing, nor the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or in the earth beneath, nor of those things that are in the waters under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not adore them, nor serve them : I am the Lord thy God, mighty, jealous, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me :

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands to them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain : for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that shall take the name of the Lord his God in vain.

8 Remember that thou keep holy the sabbath day.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and shalt do all thy works.

10 But on the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God : thou shalt do no work on it, thou nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy beast, nor the stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For in six days the Lord made heaven

and earth, and the sea, and all things that are in them, and rested on the seventh day : therefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it.

12 Honour thy father and thy mother, that thou mayest be long-lived upon the land which the Lord thy God will give thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house : neither shalt thou desire his wife, nor his servant, nor his hand-maid, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything that is his.

11 This commandment, that I command thee this day is not above thee, nor far off from thee ;

Deut.

xxx.

12 Nor is it in heaven, that thou shouldst say : Which of us can go up to heaven to bring it unto us, that we may hear and fulfil it in work ?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

19 I call heaven and earth to witness this day, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing. Choose there-

fore life, that both thou and thy seed may live.

16 He that shall steal a man and sell **Ex. xxi.** him, being convicted of the guilt, shall be put to death.

20 He that striketh his bondman or bondwoman with a rod, and they die under his hands, shall be guilty of the crime.

14 Thou shalt not speak evil of the deaf, **Lev. xix.** nor put a stumbling-block before the blind ; but thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, because I am the Lord.

33 If a stranger dwell in your land, and abide among you, do not upbraid him.

34 But let him be among you as one of the same country : and you shall love him as yourselves . . . I am the Lord your God.

17 Do not afflict your countrymen, but **Lev. xxv.** let every one fear his God : because I am the Lord your God.

39 Know therefore this day, and think in **Deut. iv.** thy heart that the Lord he is God in heaven above, and in the earth beneath, and there is no other.

40 Keep his precepts and commandments, which I command thee : that it may be well with thee, and thy children after thee, and thou mayest remain a long time upon the land, which the Lord thy God will give thee.

8 I the Lord, this is my name : I will not **Isaias**

give my glory to another, nor my praise to graven things. xlii.

18 . . . I am the Lord, and there is no other. Isaias xlv.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth : I have not said to the seed of Jacob : Seek me in vain.

I am the Lord that speak justice, that declare right things.

8 The law of the Lord is unspotted, converting souls. Ps. xviii.

18 . . . He that keepeth the law is blessed. Prov. xxix.

9 He that turneth away his ears from hearing the law, his prayer shall be an abomination. Prov. xxviii.

14 God made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his own counsel. Ecclus. xv.

15 He added his commandments and precepts.

16 If thou wilt keep his commandments and perform acceptable fidelity for ever, they shall preserve thee.

12 Who hath continued in his commandment, and hath been forsaken? or who hath called upon him, and he despised him. Ecclus. ii.

37 . . . There is nothing sweeter than to have regard to the commandments of the Lord. Ecclus. xxiii.

38 It is great glory to follow the Lord :

for length of days shall be received from him.

14 Place thy treasure in the commandments of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit than gold. Ecclus. xxix.

10 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know these things? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall in them. Osee xiv.

17 Do not think I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. S. Matt. v.

18 For amen I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot, or one tittle shall not pass of the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever, therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

17 It is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail. S. Luke xvi.

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? S. Matt. xxii.

37 Jesus said to him: Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole mind.

38 This is the greatest and the first commandment.

39 . . . And the second is like to this : Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments dependeth the whole law and the prophets.

17 . . . If thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. S. Matt. xix.

18 He said to him : Which ? and Jesus said : Thou shalt do no murder. Thou shalt not commit adultery : Thou shalt not steal : Thou shalt not bear false witness :

19 Honour thy father and thy mother : and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

17 If you know these things, you shall be blessed if you do them. S. John xiii.

15 If you love me keep my commandments. S. John xiv.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them : he it is that loveth me. And he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father : and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

12 This is my commandment, that you love one another, as I have loved you. S. John xv.

14 You are my friends, if you do the things that I command you.

10 If you keep my commandments, you shall abide in my love ; as I also have kept

my Father's commandments, and do abide in his love.

50 And I know that his commandment is S. John
life everlasting. The things therefore that I xii.
speak ; even as the Father said unto me, so
do I speak.

10 . . . When you shall have done all S. Luke
these things that are commanded you, say : xvii.
We are unprofitable* servants ; we have
done that which we ought to do.

13 Not the hearers of the law are just be- Rom. ii.
fore God : but the doers of the law shall be
justified.

12 Wherefore the law indeed is holy, and Rom. vii.
the commandment holy, and just, and good.

5 Now the end of the commandment is 1 Tim. i.
charity from a pure heart, and a good con-
science, and an unfeigned faith.

6 From which things some going astray,
are turned aside to vain talk.

3 By this we know that we have known 1 S. John
him,† if we keep his commandments. ii.

4 He who saith that he knoweth him, and

* Unprofitable servants. Because our service is of no profit to our master ; and He justly claims it as our bounden duty. But though we are unprofitable to Him, our serving Him is not unprofitable to us : for He is pleased to give by His grace a value to our good works, which, in consequence of His promise, entitles them to an eternal reward.

† Jesus Christ the Just.

keepeth not his commandments, is a liar,
and the truth is not in him.

3 For this is the charity of God, that we 1 S. John
keep his commandments : and his command- v.
ments are not heavy.

22 And whatsoever we shall ask, we shall 1 S. John
receive of him : because we keep his com- iii.
mandments, and do those things which are
pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment : that
we should believe in the name of his Son
Jesus Christ ; and love one another, as he
hath given commandment unto us.

CONFIDENCE IN GOD.

6 Do manfully, and be of good heart : Deut.
fear not, nor be ye dismayed at their sight : xxxi.
for the Lord thy God he himself is thy leader,
and will not leave thee nor forsake thee.

3 If armies in camp should stand together Ps. xxvi.
against me, my heart shall not fear. If a
battle should rise up against me, in this will
I be confident.

7 The Lord God is my helper, therefore Isaias l.
am I not confounded : therefore have I set
my face as a most hard rock, and I know
that I shall not be confounded.

8 He is near that justifieth me, who will
contend with me ?

9 Behold, the Lord God is my helper :
who is he that shall condemn me ? . . .

8 It is good to confide in the Lord, rather Ps. cxvii.
than to have confidence in man.

5 Have confidence in the Lord with all Prov. iii.
thy heart, and lean not upon thy own pru-
dence.

7 Blessed be the man that trusteth in the Jer. xvii.
Lord, and the Lord shall be his confidence.

7 I will look towards the Lord, I will wait Mich.
for God my Saviour : my God will hear me. vii.

4 . . . The Lord will hear me when I Ps. iv.
shall cry unto him.

11 . . . Christ Jesus our Lord. Ephes. iii.

12 In whom we have boldness and access
with confidence by the faith of him.

12 . . . I know whom I have believed, 2 Tim. i.
and I am certain that he is able to keep that
which I have committed unto him, against
that day.

35 Do not therefore lose your confidence, Heb. x.
which hath a great reward.

CONTENT.

16 BETTER is a little to the just, than the Ps. xxxvi.
great riches of the wicked.

16 Better is a little with the fear of the Prov. xv.
Lord, than great treasures without content.

18 The life of a labourer that is content Ecclus.
xl.

with what he hath, shall be sweet, and in it thou shalt find a treasure.

14 . . . Be content with your pay. S. Luke iii.

8 Having food, and wherewith to be 1 Tim. vi. covered, with these we are content.

11 . . . For I have learned, in whatsoever Philip. iv. state I am, to be content therewith.

12 I know both how to be brought low, and I know how to abound : (everywhere, and in all things I am instructed), both to be full, and to be hungry ; both to abound, and to suffer need.

5 Let your manners be without covetousness, contented with such things as you have : for he hath said : I will not leave thee, neither will I forsake thee.

6 Godliness with contentment is great 1 Tim. vi. gain.

CONTENTION.

20 O HOW great is the multitude of thy Ps. xxx. sweetness, O Lord, which thou hast hidden for them that fear thee ! Which thou hast wrought for them that hope in thee, in the sight of the sons of men.

21 Thou shalt hide them, in the secret of thy face, from the disturbance of men. Thou shalt protect them in thy tabernacle from the contradiction of tongues.

8 Let there be no quarrel, I beseech thee, Gen. xiii.
between me and thee, and between my herds-
men and thy herdsmen : for we are brethren.

10 Among the proud there are always con- Prov.
tentions. xiii.

1 Better is a dry morsel with joy, than a Prov.
house full of victims with strife. xvii.

3 It is an honour for a man to separate Prov.
himself from quarrels : but all fools are med- xx.
dling with reproaches.

8 The things which thy eyes have seen, Prov.
utter not hastily in a quarrel : lest afterwards xxv.
thou mayest not be able to make amends,
when thou hast dishonoured thy friend.

25 He that boasteth, and puffeth up him- Prov.
self, stirreth up quarrels . . . xxviii.

10 Refrain from strife, and thou shalt Ecclus.
diminish thy sins. xxviii.

11 For a passionate man kindleth strife,
and a sinful man will trouble his friends, and
bring in debate in the midst of them that are
at peace.

16 In the quarrels of the proud is the Ecclus.
shedding of blood : and their cursing is a xxvii.
grievous hearing.

32 . . . [Jesus asked his disciples] : What S. Mark
did you treat of in the way ? ix.

33 But they held their peace, for in the
way they had disputed among themselves
which of them should be greatest.

24 And there was also a strife amongst S. Luke them, which of them should seem to be xxii. greater.

33 God is not the God of dissension, but 1 Cor. of peace . . . xiv.

14 . . . Contend not in words, for it is to 2 Tim. ii. no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

16 Where envying and contention is, there S. James is inconstancy, and every evil work. iii.

1 From whence are wars and contentions S. James among you? Come they not hence, from iv. your concupiscences, which war in your members?

2 You covet, and have not : you kill, and envy, and cannot obtain : you contend, and war : and you have not, because you ask not :

3 You ask, and receive not ; because you ask amiss ; that you may consume it in your concupiscences.

CONVERSION.

37 HEAR me, O Lord, hear me : that this 3 Kings people may learn that thou art the Lord God, xviii. and that thou hast turned their heart again.

8 O God of hosts, convert us . . . Ps. lxxix.

5 Convert us, O God our Saviour . . . Ps. lxxxiv.

18 . . . Convert me, and I shall be con- Jer. xxxi. verted : for thou art the Lord my God.

40 Let us search our ways, and seek, and Lament.
return to the Lord. iii.

15 Turn away from evil and do good : Ps. xxxiii.
seek after peace and pursue it.

8 Delay not to be converted to the Lord, Eccclus.
and defer it not from day to day. v.

21 Turn to the Lord, and forsake thy Eccclus.
sins. xvii.

23 Return to the Lord, and turn away
from thy injustice, and greatly hate abomi-
nation.

28 How great is the mercy of the Lord,
and his forgiveness to them that turn to him !

5 To depart from iniquity is that which Eccclus.
pleaseth the Lord, and to depart from injus- xxxv.
tice, is an entreaty for sins.

22 Be converted to me, and you shall be Isaias
saved, all ye ends of the earth : for I am xlv.
God, and there is no other.

6 . . . Be converted, and depart from your Ezech.
idols, and turn away your faces from all your xiv.
abominations.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the Isaias
unjust man his thoughts, and let him return lv.
to the Lord, and he will have mercy on him,
and to our God : for he is bountiful to for-
give.

7 And I will give them a heart to know Jer. xxiv.
me, that I am the Lord : and they shall be
my people, and I will be their God : because

they shall return to me with their whole heart.

23 Is it my will that a sinner should die, Ezech. saith the Lord God, and not that he should xviii. be converted from his ways and live?

27 When the wicked turneth himself away from his wickedness, which he hath wrought, and doeth judgment, and justice: he shall save his soul alive.

31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, by which you have transgressed, and make to yourselves a new heart, and a new spirit: and why will you die, O house of Israel?

32 For I desire not the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God, return ye, and live.

12 . . . Be converted to me with all your Joel ii. heart, in fasting, and in weeping, and in mourning.

13 And rend your hearts, and not your garments, and turn to the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, patient and rich in mercy, and ready to repent of the evil.

14 Who knoweth but he will return, and forgive, and leave a blessing behind him . . .

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep Osee xii. mercy and judgment, and hope in thy God always.

2 Return, O Israel, to the Lord thy God : Osee xiv.
for thou hast fallen down by thy iniquity.

15 Hate evil, and love good, and establish Amos v.
judgment, in the gate . . .

7 . . . Return to me, and I will return to Malach.
you, saith the Lord of hosts. iii.

3 Amen I say to you, unless you be con- S. Matt.
verted, and become as little children, you xviii.
shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

15 For the heart of this people is grown S. Matt.
gross, and with their ears they have been xiii.
dull of hearing, and their eyes they have
shut : lest at any time they should see with
their eyes, and hear with their ears, and un-
derstand with their hearts, and be converted,
and I should heal them.

26 To you first God raising up his Son, Acts iii.
hath sent him to bless you : that every one
may convert himself from his wickedness.

19 Be penitent, therefore, and be con-
verted, that your sins may be blotted out.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw S. James
nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sin- iv.
ners : and purify your hearts, ye double
minded.

25 You were as sheep going astray : but 1 S. Peter
you are now converted to the shepherd and ii.
bishop of your souls.

19 My brethren, if any of you err from the S. James
truth, and one convert him : v.

20 He must know, that he who causeth a sinner to be converted from the error of his way, shall save his soul from death, and shall cover a multitude of sins.

COVETOUSNESS.

7 SURELY man passeth as an image : yea, Ps.
and he is disquieted in vain. He storeth xxxviii.
up : and he knoweth not for whom he shall
gather these things.

2 Treasures of wickedness shall profit Prov. x.
nothing : but justice shall deliver from death.

11 Trust not in iniquity, and covet not Ps. lxi.
robberies . . .

19 The ways of every covetous man de- Prov. i.
stroy the souls of the possessors.

6 He that gathereth treasures by a lying Prov.
tongue, is vain and foolish, and shall stumble xxi.
upon the snares of death.

5 Lift not up thy eye to riches which thou Prov.
canst not have . . . xxiii.

8 He that heapeth together riches by Prov.
usury and loan, gathereth them for him that xxviii.
will be bountiful to the poor.

26 God hath given to a man that is good Eccles.
in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy : ii.
but to the sinner he hath given vexation, and
superfluous care, to heap up and to gather
together, and to give it to him that hath

pleased God : but this also is vanity, and a fruitless solicitude of the mind.

9 A covetous man shall not be satisfied with money : and he that loveth riches shall reap no fruit from them : so this also is vanity. Eccles. v.

36 Let not thy hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldst give. Eccles. iv.

1 Set not thy heart upon unjust possessions, and say not : I have enough to live on : for it shall be of no service in the time of vengeance and darkness. Eccles. v.

9 Nothing is more wicked than the covetous man . . . Eccles. x.

10 There is not a more wicked thing than to love money : for such a one setteth even his own soul to sale : because while he liveth he hath cast away his bowels.

18 There is one that is enriched by living sparingly, and this is the portion of his reward. Eccles. xi.

19 In that he saith : I have found me rest, and now I will eat of my goods alone :

20 And he knoweth not what time shall pass, and that death approacheth, and that he must leave all to others, and shall die.

4 He that gathereth together by wronging his own soul, gathereth for others, and another will squander away his goods in rioting. Eccles. xiv.

9 The eye of the covetous man is insa-

tiabie in his portion of iniquity : he will not be satisfied till he consume his own soul, drying it up.

5 He that loveth gold, shall not be justified ; and he that followeth after corruption, shall be filled with it. Ecclus. xxxi.

6 Many have been brought to fall for gold, and the beauty thereof hath been their ruin.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousness I was angry, and I struck him : I hid my face from thee, and was angry : and he went away wandering in his own heart. Isaias lvii.

9 Wo to him that gathereth together an evil covetousness to his house, that his nest may be on high, and thinketh he may be delivered out of the hand of evil. Habac. ii.

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth : where the rust, and the moth consume, and where thieves dig through, and steal. S. Matt. vi.

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven : where neither the rust nor the moth doth consume, and where thieves do not dig through, nor steal.

21 For where thy treasure is, there is thy heart also.

15 And he said to them : Take heed and beware of all covetousness : for a man's life doth not consist in the abundance of things which he possesseth. S. Luke xii.

16 And he spoke a similitude to them, saying: The land of a certain rich man brought forth plenty of fruits:

17 And he thought within himself, saying: What shall I do, because I have not where to lay up together my fruits?

18 And he said: This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and will build greater: and into them I will gather all things that are grown to me, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul: Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thy rest, eat, drink, make good cheer.

20 But God said to him: Thou fool, this night do they require thy soul of thee; and whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

13 No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or he will hold to the one, and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon. S. Luke
xvi.

14 Now the Pharisees, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

3 . . . Covetousness, let it not so much as be named among you, as it becometh saints; Ephes.
v.

5 For know ye this, and understand, that no . . . covetous person (which is a serving

of idols), hath any inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ, and of God.

10 For the desire of money is the root of 1 S. Tim.
all evils ; which some coveting have erred vi.
from the faith, and have entangled themselves
in many sorrows.

DEATH.

23 . . . Yesterday for me, and to-day for Ecclus.
thee. xxxviii.

27 . . . It is appointed for men once to Heb. ix.
die, and after this, the judgment.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat Gen. iii.
bread till thou return to the earth, out of
which thou wast taken : for dust thou art,
and into dust thou shalt return.

1 . . . Thus saith the Lord God : Give 4 Kings
charge concerning thy house, for thou shalt xx.
die, and not live.

5 . . . O Lord, make me know my end, Ps.
and what is the number of my days : that I xxxviii.
may know what is wanting to me.

5 The days of man are short, and the Job xiv.
number of his months is with thee : thou
hast appointed his bounds which cannot be
passed.

23 For behold short years pass away, and Job xvi.
I am walking in a path by which I shall not
return.

17 There the wicked cease from tumult, Job iii.
and the wearied in strength are at rest.

32 The just hath hope in his death. Prov. xiv.

22 The death of the wicked is very Ps.
evil . . . xxxiii.

29 O that they would be wise and would Deut.
understand, and would provide for their last xxxii.
end.

4 Though I should walk in the midst of Ps.
the shadow of death, I will fear no evils, for xxii,
thou art with me. Thy rod and thy staff,
they have comforted me.

15 Precious in the sight of the Lord is Ps. cxv.
the death of his saints.

2 (Better) . . . is the day of death than Eccles.
the day of one's birth. vii.

12 Seek not death [in the error of your Wisd. i.
life, neither procure ye destruction by the
works of your hands.

13 For God made not death, neither hath
he pleasure in the destruction of the living.

1 The souls of the just are in the hands Wisd. iii.
of God, and the torment of death shall not
touch them.

2 In the sight of the unwise they seemed
to die : and their departure was taken for
misery.

3 And their going away from us, for utter
destruction : but they are in peace.

4 And though in the sight of men they

suffered torments, their hope is full of immortality.

7 The just man, if he be prevented with Wisd. iv. death, shall be in rest.

10 He pleased God and was beloved, and living among sinners he was translated.

11 He was taken away lest wickedness should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul.

12 For the bewitching of vanity obscureth good things, and the wandering of concupiscence overturneth the innocent mind.

13 Being made perfect in a short space, he fulfilled a long time :

14 For his soul pleased God : therefore he hastened to bring him out of the midst of iniquities : but the people see this, and understand not, nor lay up such things in their hearts.

16 The just that is dead, condemneth the wicked that are living, and youth soon ended, the long life of the unjust.

13 With him that feareth the Lord, it shall go well in the latter end, and in the day of his death he shall be blessed. Ecclus. i.

5 Fear not the sentence of death. Remember what things have been before thee, and what shall come after thee : this sentence is from the Lord upon all flesh. Ecclus. xli.

8 It is not in man's power to stop the spirit, neither hath he power in the day of death . . . Eccles. viii.

16 Give ye glory to the Lord your God, before it be dark, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains : you shall look for light, and he will turn it into the shadow of death, and into darkness. } Jer. xiii.

1 The just perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and men of mercy are taken away, because there is none that understandeth ; for the just man is taken away from before the face of evil. Isaias lvii.

11 Weep but a little for the dead, for he is at rest. Eccclus. xxii.

29 Now thou dost dismiss thy servant, O Lord, according to thy word in peace. S. Luke ii.

42 And (the penitent thief) said to Jesus : Lord, remember me when thou shalt come into thy kingdom. S. Luke xxiii.

43 And Jesus said to him : Amen I say to thee, this day thou shalt be with me in paradise.

25 He that believeth in me although he be dead, shall live. S. John xi.

26 And every one that liveth, and believeth in me, shall not die for ever.

59 . . . Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. Acts vii.

22 As in Adam all die, so also in Christ all shall be made alive. 1 Cor. xv.

10 . . . Who hath indeed destroyed death, 2 S. Tim. and hath enlightened life and incorruption i. by the gospel.

56 Now the sting of death is sin . . . 1 Cor. xv.

57 But thanks be to God, who hath given us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 For we know that if our earthly house 2 Cor. v. of this habitation be dissolved, that we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in heaven.

4 For we also, who are in this tabernacle, do groan being burdened : because we would not be unclothed, but clothed over ; that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.

5 Now he, that maketh us for this very thing, is God, who hath given us the pledge of the Spirit.

6 Therefore, having always confidence, knowing that, while we are in the body, we are absent from the Lord :

8 We are confident, I say, and have a good will to be absent rather from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 And therefore we labour, whether absent or present, to please him.

21 For to me, to live is Christ : and to Phil. i. die is gain :

22 And if to live in the flesh, this is to me the fruit of labour ; and what I shall choose, I know not.

23 But I am straitened between two :
having a desire to be dissolved, and to be
with Christ, being by much the better :

24 But to remain in the flesh is necessary
for you.

14 Forasmuch then as the children were Heb. ii.
partakers of flesh and blood, he also (Jesus)
himself in like manner partook of the same :
that, through death, he might destroy him
who had the empire of death, that is to say,
the devil ;

15 And might deliver them, who through
the fear of death were all their life-time sub-
ject to slavery.

9 There remaineth, therefore, a rest for Heb. iv.
the people of God.

10 For he who is entered into his rest, he
also hath rested from his own works, as God
from his.

11 Let us hasten, therefore, to enter into
that rest . . .

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, Apoc.
saying to me : Write : Blessed are the dead, xiv.
who die in the Lord.* From henceforth
now, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from
their labours ; for their works follow them.

17 . . . Fear not. I am the first and the Apoc.
last. i.

* It is understood of the martyrs who die for the Lord.

18 And alive, and was dead, and behold
I am living for ever and ever, and have the
keys of death and hell.

DECEIT AND LYING.

11 . . . You shall not lie, neither shall any Lev. xix.
man deceive his neighbour,

7 Thou shalt fly lying . . . Ex. xxiii.

24 . . . Deceitful men shall not live out Ps. liv.
half their days.

4 The wicked are alienated from the Ps. lvii.
womb, they have gone astray from the womb,
they have spoken false things.

4 . . . He that trusteth to lies feedeth the Prov. x.
winds . . .

9 The dissembler with his mouth de- Prov. xi.
ceiveth his friend . . .

13 He that walketh deceitfully, revealeth
secrets: but he that is faithful, concealeth
the thing committed to him by his friend.

19 . . . A hasty witness, frameth a lying Prov.
tongue. xii.

27 The deceitful man shall not find gain :
but the substance of a just man shall be
precious gold.

13 . . . Deceitful souls go astray in sins Prov.
. . . xiii.

17 . . . The crafty man is hateful. Prov.

25 . . . The double dealer uttereth lies. xiv.

- 4 The evil man obeyeth an unjust tongue : Prov.
and the deceitful hearkeneth to lying lips. xvii.
- 5 A false witness shall not be unpunished : Prov.
and he that speaketh lies shall not escape. xix.
- 17 The bread of lying is sweet to a man : Prov.
but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with xx.
gravel.
- 28 . . . Deceive not any man with thy Prov.
lips. xxiv.
- 28 A deceitful tongue loveth not truth : Prov.
and a slippery mouth worketh ruin. xxvi.
- 5 The holy spirit of discipline will flee Wisd. i.
from the deceitful . . .
- 30 In no wise speak against the truth, but Ecclus.
be ashamed of the lie of thy ignorance. iv.
- 14 Be not willing to make any manner of Ecclus.
lie : for the custom thereof is not good. vii.
- 11 Winnow not with every wind ; and go Ecclus.
not into every way : for so is every sinner v.
proved by a double tongue.
- 26 A lie is a foul blot in a man, and yet Ecclus.
it will be continually in the mouth of men xx.
without discipline.
- 27 A thief is better than a man that is
always lying : but both of them shall inherit
destruction.
- 28 The manners of lying men are without
honour : and their confusion is with them
without ceasing.
- 20 Thou shalt not bear false witness. S. Luke
xviii.

44 You are of your father, the devil ; and S. John
the desires of your father you will do . . . viii.
He stood not in the truth ; because truth is
not in him. When he speaketh a lie, he
speaketh of his own : for he is a liar, and
the father thereof.

25 Wherefore, putting away lying, speak Ephes.
ye the truth every man with his neighbour : iv.
for we are members one of another.

10 He that will love life, and see good 1 S. Peter
days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, iii.
and his lips that they speak no guile.

1 Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and 1 S. Peter
all guile, and dissimulations. ii.

9 Lie not one to another . . . Col. iii.

8 . . . All liars, their portion shall be in Apoc.
the pool burning with fire and brimstone : xxi.
which is the second death.

22 Who is a liar, but he who denieth that 1 S. John
Jesus is the Christ ? ii.

DESPAIR.

12 We have no hopes : for we will go after Jer. xviii.
our own thoughts, and we will do every one
according to the perverseness of his evil
heart.

18 And I said : My end, and my hope is Lament.
perished from the Lord. iii.

5 And [Judas] casting down the pieces of S. Matt. silver in the temple, he departed : and went xxvii. and hanged himself with a halter.

11 And they blasphemed the God of Apoc. heaven, because of their pains and wounds, xvi. and did not penance from their works.

DETACHMENT.

7 . . . ARISE, and fear not. S. Matt.

8 And they lifting up their eyes, saw no xvii. one, but only Jesus.

37 He that loveth father or mother more S. Matt. than me, is not worthy of me : and he that x. loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

29 This therefore I say, brethren : the 1 Cor. time is short : it remaineth that they also vii. who have wives, be as if they had none :

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not ; and they that rejoice, as if they rejoiced not ; and they that buy, as though they possessed not.

31 And they that use this world, as if they used it not : for the fashion of this world passeth away.

DETRACTION.

24 . . . TAKE heed thou speak not any- Gen. thing harshly against Jacob. xxxi.

5 Thou hast loved malice more than goodness: and iniquity rather than to speak righteousness. Ps. li.

6 Thou hast loved all the words of ruin, O deceitful tongue.

7 Therefore will God destroy thee for ever: he will pluck thee out, and remove thee from thy dwelling place: and thy root out of the land of the living.

19 Thy mouth hath abounded with evil, and thy tongue framed deceits. Ps. xlix.

20 Sitting thou didst speak against thy brother, and didst lay a scandal against thy mother's son: 21 these things hast thou done, and I was silent.

Thou thoughtest unjustly that I shall be like to thee: but I will reprove thee, and set before thy face.

16 Thou shalt not be a detractor nor a whisperer among the people. Lev. xix.

24 Remove from thee a froward mouth, and let detracting lips be far from thee. Prov. iv.

9 . . . The detractor is the abomination of men. Prov. xxiv.

15 Lie not in wait, nor seek after wickedness in the house of the just, nor spoil his rest.

16 For a just man shall fall seven times, and shall rise again: but the wicked shall fall down into evil.

21 My son, fear the Lord, and the king :
and have nothing to do with detractors.

23 The north wind driveth away rain, as Prov.
doth a sad countenance a backbiting tongue. xxv.

22 Do not apply thy heart to all words Eccles.
that are spoken : lest perhaps thou hear thy vii.
servant reviling thee.

23 For thy conscience knoweth that thou
also hast often spoken evil of others.

11 If a serpent bite in silence, he is no- Eccles.
thing better that backbiteth secretly. x.

10 Hast thou heard a word against thy Eccles.
neighbour ? let it die within thee. xix.

11 . . . Refrain your tongue from detrac- Wisd. i.
tion, for an obscure speech shall not go for
nought . . .

15 The whisperer and the double-tongued Ecclus.
is accursed : for he hath troubled many that xxviii.
were at peace.

45 . . . An evil man out of the evil trea- S. Luke
sure (of his heart) bringeth forth that which vi.
is evil. For out of the abundance of the
heart the mouth speaketh.

1 If I speak with the tongues of men, and 1 Cor.
of angels, and have not charity, I am become xiii.
as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 Speak evil of no man . . . Titus iii.

15 If you bite and devour one another : Gal. v.
take heed you be not consumed one of
another.

11 Detract not one another, my brethren. S. James
He that detracteth his brother, or he that iv.
judgeth his brother, detracteth the law, and
judgeth the law . . .

10 . . . Now is come salvation, and Apoc.
strength, and the kingdom of our God, and xii.
the power of his Christ : because the accuser
of our brethren is cast forth, who accused
them before our God day and night.

DISCOURAGEMENT.

20 I CRY to thee, and thou hearest me Job xxx.
not : I stand up and thou dost not regard me.

4 Thy words have confirmed them that Job iv.
were staggering . . .

5 But now the scourge is come upon thee,
and thou faintest : it hath touched thee, and
thou art troubled.

6 Where is thy fear, thy fortitude, thy
patience, and the perfection of thy ways?

3 Strengthen ye the feeble hands, and Isaias
confirm the weak knees. xxxv.

4 Say to the faint-hearted : Take courage
. . . God himself will come and will save you.

10 Who is there among you that feareth Isaias l.
the Lord, that heareth the voice of his ser-
vant, that hath walked in darkness, and hath
no light ? Let him hope in the name of the
Lord, and lean upon his God.

17 . . . It was now dark, and Jesus was S. John
not come unto them. vi.

8 For we would not have you ignorant, 2 Cor. i.
brethren, of our tribulation, which came to
us in Asia, that we were pressed out of mea-
sure above our strength, so that we were
weary even of life.

13 Wherefore I pray you not to faint at Ephes.
my tribulations for you, which is your glory. iii.

14 For this cause I bow my knees to the
Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

16 That he would grant you, according to
the riches of his glory, to be strengthened by
his Spirit with might unto the inward man.

DISOBEDIENCE.

9 BE not rebellious against the Lord . . . Num. xiv.

23 Because it is like the sin of witchcraft 1 Kings
to rebel : and like the crime of idolatry to xv.
refuse to obey.

15 If you will not hearken to the voice of 1 Kings
the Lord, but will rebel against his words, xii.
the hand of the Lord shall be upon you, and
upon your fathers.

14 And they hearkened not, but hardened 4 Kings
their necks like to the neck of their fathers, xvii.
who would not obey the Lord their God.

17 . . . Because thou . . . hast eaten of Gen. iii.
the tree whereof I commanded thee, that

thou shouldst not eat, cursed is the earth in thy work . . .

21 . . . Because thou hast not been obedient to the Lord . . . 3 Kings xiii.

22 . . . Thy dead body shall not be brought into the sepulchre of thy fathers.

19 . . . By the disobedience of one man Rom. v. many were made sinners . . .

2 . . . And every . . . disobedience received a just recompense of reward. Heb. ii.

DIVINE THREATENINGS.

24 THE Lord thy God is a consuming fire, Deut. iv. a jealous God. -

17 The Lord your God he is the God of Deut. x. gods, and the Lord of lords, a great God, and mighty and terrible, who accepteth no person nor taketh bribes.

6 The Lord trieth the just and the Ps. x. wicked . . .

7 He shall rain snares upon sinners : fire and brimstone and storms of winds shall be the portion of their cup.

27 For behold they that go far from thee Ps. lxxii. shall perish . . .

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked Ps. xxxvi. shall not be : and thou shalt seek his place, and shalt not find it.

18 He shall be punished for all that he Job xx.

did, and yet shall not be consumed : according to the multitude of his devices so also shall he suffer.

16 Cursed be he that honoureth not his father and mother. Deut. xxvii.

17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's land-marks.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of his way.

19 Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, of the fatherless, and the widow.*

21 . . . They are cursed who decline from Ps. cxviii. thy commandments.

20 The wicked shall perish. And the enemies of the Lord, presently after they shall be honoured and exalted, shall come to nothing, and vanish like smoke. Ps. xxxvi.

28 . . . The unjust shall be punished, and the seed of the wicked shall perish.

12 But my people heard not my voice : and Israel hearkened not to me. Ps. lxxx.

13 So I let them go according to the desires of their heart : they shall walk in their own inventions.

24 That which the wicked feareth, shall come upon him . . . Prov. x.

27 . . . The years of the wicked shall be shortened.

* See Deut. xxviii., 15th and following verses.

28 . . . The hope of the wicked shall perish.

29 Fear to them that work evil.

3 . . . The deceitfulness of the wicked shall destroy them. Prov. xi.

13 He that rendereth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house. Prov. xvii.

10 The wicked shall be punished according to their own devices : who have neglected the just, and have revolted from the Lord. Wisd. iii.

19 Humble thy spirit very much : for the vengeance on the flesh of the ungodly is fire and worms. Ecclus. vii.

3 There is no good for him that is always occupied in evil, and that giveth no alms . . . Ecclus. xii.

27 . . . He that loveth danger shall perish in it. Ecclus. iii.

9 The inheritance of the children of sinners shall perish, and with their posterity shall be a perpetual reproach. Ecclus. xli.

14 Wo to them that are of a double heart, and to wicked lips, and to the hands that do evil, and to the sinner that goeth on the earth two ways. Ecclus. ii.

15 Wo to them that are faint-hearted, and who believe not God : and therefore shall not be protected by him.

16 Wo to them that have lost patience, and that have forsaken the right ways, have gone aside into crooked ways.

17 And what will they do, when the Lord shall begin to examine?

11 The lofty eyes of man are humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be made to stoop : and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day. Isaias ii.

12 Because the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and high-minded, and upon every one that is arrogant, and he shall be humbled.

11 Wo to the wicked unto evil : for the reward of his hands shall be given him. Isaias iii.

20 Wo to you that call evil good, and good evil : that put darkness for light, and light for darkness : that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter. Isaias v.

22 Wo to you that are mighty to drink wine, and stout men at drunkenness.

23 That justify the wicked for gifts, and take away the justice of the just from him.

1 And I turned, and lifted up my eyes : and I saw, and behold a volume flying : Zach. v.

3 . . . This is the curse, that goeth forth over the face of the earth : for every thief shall be judged as is there written : and every one that sweareth in like manner shall be judged by it.

4 . . . And it shall come to the house of the thief, and to the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name : and it shall

remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

1 Wo to them that make wicked laws : Isaias x.
and when they write, write injustice.

2 To oppress the poor in judgment, and do violence to the cause of the humble of my people : that widows might be their prey, and that they might rob the fatherless.

3 What will you do in the day of visitation, and of the calamity which cometh from afar ? To whom will ye flee for help ? and where will ye leave your glory ?

9 Behold, the day of the Lord shall come, Isaias
a cruel day, and full of indignation, and of xiii.
wrath, and fury, to lay the land desolate, and to destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

11 And I will visit the evils of the world, and against the wicked for their iniquity, and I will make the pride of infidels to cease, and will bring down the arrogancy of the mighty.

15 Wo to you that are deep of heart, to Isaias
hide your counsel from the Lord : and their xxix.
works are in the dark, and they say : Who seeth us, and who knoweth us ?

1 Wo to thee that spoilest, shalt not thou Isaias
thyself also be spoiled ? and thou that xxxiii.
despisest, shall not thyself also be despised ?
when thou shall have made an end of spoil-

ing, thou shalt be spoiled : when being wearied thou shalt cease to despise, thou shalt be despised.

13 Wo to him that buildeth up his house Jer. xxii.
by injustice, and his chambers not in judgment : that will oppress his friend without cause, and will not pay him his wages.

1 Wo to the pastors, that destroy and tear Jer.
the sheep of my pasture, saith the Lord. xxiii.

2 If you will not hear, and if you will not Malach.
lay it to heart, to give glory to my name, ii.
saith the Lord of hosts : I will send poverty upon you, and I will curse your blessings, yea, I will curse them : because you have not laid it to heart.

30 Every one shall die for his own iniquity . . . Jer.
xxxii.

5 And I will come to you in judgment, Malach.
and will be a speedy witness against sorcerers, and adulterers, and false swearers, and them that oppress the hireling in his wages, iii.
the widows and the fatherless : and oppress the stranger, and have not feared me, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 Hear this; you that crush the poor, and Amos
make the needy of the land to fail. viii.

11 . . . The day of the Lord is great and Joel ii.
very terrible : and who can stand it ?

1 For behold the day shall come kindled Malach.
as a furnace : and all the proud, and all that iv.

do wickedly shall be stubble ; and the day that cometh shall set them on fire, saith the Lord of hosts, it shall not leave them root, nor branch.

10 Every tree, therefore, that yieldeth not S. Matt.
good fruit, shall be cut down, and cast into iii.
the fire.

6 If any one abide not in me : he shall S. John
be cast forth as a branch, and shall wither, xv.
and they shall gather him up, and cast him
into the fire, and he burneth.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world. S. Matt.
The angels shall go out, and shall separate xiii.
the wicked from among the just.

30 And the unprofitable servant cast ye S. Matt.
out into the exterior darkness. There shall xxv.
be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

48 If that evil servant should say in his S. Matt.
heart : My lord is long a coming : xxiv.

49 And shall begin to strike his fellow-
servants, and shall eat, and drink with
drunkards :

50 The lord of that servant shall come in
a day that he hopeth not, and at an hour
that he knoweth not :

51 And shall separate him, and appoint
his portion with the hypocrites. There shall
be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the Heb. x.
hands of the living God.

6 Who will render to every man according Rom. ii.
to his works.

8 To them that are contentious, and who
obey not the truth, but give credit to ini-
quity, wrath and indignation.

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every
soul of man that doeth evil . . .

9 Be not deceived : Neither fornicators, 1 Cor.
nor idolaters, nor adulterers, vi.

10 Nor the effeminate, nor sodomites, nor
thieves, nor the covetous, nor drunkards, nor
railers, nor extortioners, shall possess the
kingdom of God.

25 He that doeth an injury shall receive Col. iii.
for that which he hath done unjustly ; for
there is no respect of persons with God.

12 The countenance of the Lord is against 1 S. Peter
them that do evil things. iii.

18 And if the just man shall scarcely be 1 S. Peter
saved, where shall the wicked and the sinner iv.
appear ?

25 See that you refuse not him who Heb. xii.
speaketh. For if they escaped not who
refused him that spoke upon earth, much
more shall not we, who turn away from him
that speaketh to us from heaven.

7 But the heavens and the earth, which 2 S. Peter
are now, by the same word are kept in store, iii.
reserved unto fire against the day of judg-
ment, and perdition of wicked men.

8 When the wicked shall spring up as grass, and all the workers of iniquity shall appear : That they may perish for ever and ever. Ps. xci.

DUTY TOWARDS RULERS.

15 By me kings reign, and lawgivers decree just things. Prov. viii.

28 . . . The prince of thy people thou shalt not curse. Ex. xxii.

21 My son, fear the Lord and the king : and have nothing to do with detractors. Prov. xxiv.

21 . . . Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's : and to God, the things that are God's. S. Matt. xxii.

5 . . . Thou shalt not speak evil of the prince of thy people. Acts xxiii.

1 Let every soul be subject to higher powers : for there is no power but from God : and those that are, are ordained of God. Rom. xiii.

2 Therefore he that resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God ; and they that resist, purchase to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power ? Do that which is good : and thou shalt have praise from the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee, for good. But if thou do that which is evil, fear : for he beareth not the sword in vain. For he is the minister of God : an avenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore be subject of necessity, not only for wrath, but also for conscience-sake.

6 For therefore also you pay tribute : for they are the ministers of God, serving unto this purpose.

7 Render therefore to all their dues. Tribute, to whom tribute is due : custom to whom custom : fear to whom fear : honour to whom honour.

13 Be ye subject, therefore, to every human creature, for God's sake ; whether it be to the king, as excelling ;

14 Or to governors, as sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of the good :

15 For so is the will of God, that by doing well, you may silence the ignorance of foolish men.

17 Honour all men : love the brotherhood : fear God : honour the king.

ENVY.

30 . . . ENVY is the rottenness of the bones. Prov. xiv.

1 Be not emulous of evil doers ; nor envy them that work iniquity. Ps. xxxvi.

7 Envy not the man who prospereth in his way ; the man who doth unjust things.

8 . . . Have no emulation to do evil.

16 Envy not the glory and riches of a sinner : for thou knowest not what his ruin shall be. Ecclus. ix.

31 Envy not the unjust man, and do not follow his ways. Prov. iii.

17 Let not thy heart envy sinners : but be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long. Prov. xxiii.

1 Instead of a friend become not an enemy to thy neighbour : for an evil man shall inherit reproach and shame, so shall every sinner that is envious and double-tongued. Ecclus. vi.

8 The eye of the envious is wicked : and he turneth away his face, and despiseth his own soul. Ecclus. xiv.

24 By the envy of the devil, death came into the world : Wisd. ii.

25 And they follow him that are of his side.

9 The patriarchs, through envy, sold Joseph in Egypt . . . Acts vii.

10 (Pilate), knew that the chief priests had delivered (Jesus) up out of envy. S. Mark xv.

12 Cain, who was of the wicked one, and killed his brother. And wherefore did he 1 S. John iii.

kill him? Because his own works were wicked : and his brother's just.

5 . . . To envy doth the spirit covet which dwelleth in you. S. James iv.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day . . . Not in contention and envy. Rom. xiii.

3 Whereas there is among you envying and contention, are you not carnal, and walk according to man ? 1 Cor. iii.

4 . . . Charity envieth not . . . 1 Cor. xiii.

EXAMPLE OF CHRIST.

6 I HAVE given my body to the strikers, and my cheeks to them that plucked them : I have not turned away my face from them that rebuked me, and spit upon me. Isaias l.

50 . . . Friend, whereto art thou come ? . . . S. Matt. xxvi.

48 And Jesus said to him : Judas, dost thou betray the son of man with a kiss ? S. Luke xxii.

7 He was offered because it was his own will . . . Isaias liii.

9 . . . If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. Rom. viii.

14 Whosoever are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

29 For whom he foreknew, he also predestinated to be made conformable to the

image of his Son : that he might be the first-born among many brethren.*

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought 1 S. John
himself also to walk, even as he walked. ii.

24 Then Jesus said to his disciples : If S. Matt.
any man will come after me, let him deny xvi.
himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 And rising very early, going out he S. Mark
went into a desert place : and there he i.
prayed.

23 And having dismissed the multitude, S. Matt.
he went up into a mountain alone to pray. xiv.
And when it was evening he was there alone.

12 . . . And he passed the whole night in S. Luke
the prayer of God. vi.

43 . . . And being in an agony, he prayed S. Luke
the longer. xxii.

16 . . . And he went into the synagogue S. Luke
according to his custom on the sabbath iv.
day . . .

31 . . . There he taught them on the sab-
bath days.

25 . . . Is not this he whom they seek to S. John
kill ? vii.

* That is, God hath preordained that all his elect should be conformable to the image of his Son. We must not here offer to dive into the secrets of God's eternal election : only firmly believe that all our "Good," in time, and eternity, flows "Originally" from God's free goodness ; and all our evil from man's free will.

26 And behold he speaketh openly, and they say nothing to him . . .

34 A new commandment I give unto you : S. John
That you love one another, as I have loved xiii.
you, that you also love one another.

13 You call me Master, and Lord : and you say well, for so I am.

14 If then I, being your Lord and Master, have washed your feet ; you also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that as I have done to you, so you do also.

27 . . . I am in the midst of you, as he S. Luke
that serveth. xxii.

25 . . . You know that the princes of the S. Matt.
gentiles lord it over them : and they that are xx.
the greater, exercise power upon them.

26 It shall not be so among you, but whosoever will be the greater among you, let him be your minister :

27 And he that will be first among you, shall be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of Man is not come to be ministered unto, but to minister, and his life to give a redemption for many.

16 In this we have known the charity of 1 S. John
God, because he hath laid down his life for iii.
us : and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

32 . . . He was led as a sheep to the Acts viii.

slaughter : and like a lamb without voice before his shearer, so openeth he not his mouth.*

12 And when he was accused by the S. Matt. chief priests and ancients, he answered xxvii. nothing.

14 And he answered him (Pilate) to never a word : so that the governor wondered exceedingly.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also Phil. ii. in Christ Jesus :

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery, to be equal with God :

7 But emptied himself,† taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men, and in habit found as a man.

8 He humbled himself, becoming obedient unto death : even to the death of the cross.

2 Walk in love, as Christ also hath loved Ephe. v. us, and hath delivered himself for us, an oblation and a sacrifice to God, for an odour of sweetness.

11 . . . The chalice which my Father hath S. John given me, shall I not drink it? xviii.

33 . . . They crucified him . . . S. Luke

34 And Jesus said : Father, forgive them, xxiii. for they know not what they do.

* Isaías liii. 7.

† Made himself as of no account.

46 . . . Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit . . .

4 I have glorified thee on the earth : I S. John have finished the work which thou gavest me xvii. to do.

1 Christ therefore having suffered in the 1 S. Peter flesh, be you also armed with the same iv. thought : for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sins.

21 For unto this are you called : be- 1 S. Peter cause Christ also suffered for us, leaving ii. you an example that you should follow his steps ;

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth ;

26 . . . Holy, innocent, undefiled, sepa- Heb. vii. rated from sinners . . .

23 Who, when he was reviled, did not re- 1 S. Peter vile : when he suffered he threatened not : ii. but delivered himself to him that judged him unjustly.

1 . . . Let us run by patience to the fight Heb. xii. proposed to us :

2 Looking on Jesus the author and finisher of faith, who having joy set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and now sitteth at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 Think diligently upon him that endured such opposition from sinners against

himself: that you be not wearied, fainting in your minds.

2 . . . We know, that, when he shall appear, we shall be like to him: because we shall see him as he is. 1 S. John iii.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, sanctifieth himself, as he also is holy.

18 But we all beholding the glory of the Lord with face uncovered, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord. 2 Cor. iii.

EXCUSES IN SINS. }

12 AND Adam said: The woman, whom thou gavest me to be my companion, gave me of the tree, and I did eat. Gen. iii.

13 And the Lord God said to the woman: Why hast thou done this? And she answered: The serpent deceived me, and I did eat.

4 Incline not my heart to evil words; to make excuses in sins. Ps. cxi.

17 The just is first accuser of himself . . . Prov. xviii.

9 And the Lord said to Cain: Where is thy brother Abel? And he answered, I know not: am I my brother's keeper? Gen. iv.

21 A sinful man will flee reproof, and will find an excuse according to his will. Eccclus. xxxii.

15 . . . You are they that justify your- S. Luke
selves before men : but God knoweth your xvi.
hearts . . .

20 If our heart reprehend us, God is 1 S. John
greater than our heart, and knoweth all iii.
things.

EXHORTATION TO KINGS AND PRINCES.

12 . . . THE throne is established by jus- Prov.
tice. xvi.

17 God hath overturned the thrones of Eccclus.
proud princes, and hath set up the meek in x.
their stead.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king, and Prov. xx.
his throne is strengthened by clemency.

16 A prince void of prudence shall op- Prov.
press many by calumny : but he that hateth xxviii.
covetousness, shall prolong his days.

12 A prince that gladly heareth lying Prov.
words, hath all his servants wicked. xxix.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb, and for Prov.
the causes of all the children that pass. xxxi.

9 . . . Decree that which is just, and do
justice to the needy and poor.

8 Oppression troubleth the wise, and shall Eccclus.
destroy the strength of his heart. vii.

4 Power is given you by the Lord, and Wisd. vi.
strength by the most High, who will examine
your works, and search out your thoughts.

5 Because being ministers of his kingdom,

you have not judged rightly, nor kept the law of justice, nor walked according to the will of God.

6 Horribly and speedily will he appear to you : for a most severe judgment shall be for them that bear rule.

7 For to him that is little, mercy is granted : but the mighty shall be mightily tormented.

8 For God will not except any man's person, neither will he stand in awe of any man's greatness : for he hath made the little and the great, and he hath equally care of all.

9 But a greater punishment is ready for the more mighty.

22 If then your delight be in thrones and sceptres, O ye kings of the people, love wisdom, that you may reign for ever.

23 Love the light of wisdom, all ye that bear rule over peoples.

26 Now the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the whole world : and a wise king is the upholding of a people.

1 God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, Wisd. ix. who hast made all things with thy word.

4 Give me wisdom, that sitteth by thy throne.

10 Send her out of thy holy heaven, and from the throne of thy majesty, that she may be with me, and may labour with me, that I may know what is acceptable with thee.

12 So shall my works be acceptable, and
I shall govern thy people justly.

8 . . . He that ruleth with carefulness. Rom. xii.

EXHORTATION TO MASTERS.

22 HURT not the servant that worketh faithfully, nor the hired man that giveth thee his life. Ecclus. vii.

43 Afflict him not by might, but fear thy God. Lev. xxv.

26 . . . Take heed of them of thy household. Ecclus. xxxii.

18 Turn not away thy eyes from them when thou makest them free: because he hath served thee six years according to the wages of a hireling: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the works that thou dost. Deut. xv.

23 Let a wise servant be dear to thee as thy own soul; defraud him not of liberty, nor leave him needy. Ecclus. vii.

31 If thou have a faithful servant, let him be to thee as thy own soul: treat him as a brother . . . Ecclus. xxxiii.

1 Masters, do to your servants that which is just and equal, knowing that you also have a master in heaven. Col. iv.

9 Forbearing threatenings: knowing, that the Lord both of them and you is in heaven: and there is no respect of persons with him. Ephes. vi.

EXHORTATION TO MEN.

19 I KNOW that he will command his children, and his household after him to keep the way of the Lord, and do judgment and justice . . . Gen. xviii.

8 I will, therefore, that men pray in every place, lifting up pure hands, without anger and strife, 1 S. Tim. ii.

14 Let our men, also, learn to excel in good works for necessary uses that they be not unfruitful. S. Titus iii.

16 If any of the faithful have widows, let him relieve them. 1 S. Tim. v.

2 That the aged men be sober, chaste, prudent, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. S. Titus ii.

6 Young men in like manner exhort that they be sober.

5 . . . Subject to the ancients , . . 1 S. Peter v.

EXHORTATION TO PARENTS.

19 . . . THE father shall make thy truth known to the children. Isaias xxxviii.

13 . . . I will judge his house for ever, for iniquity, because he knew that his sons did wickedly, and did not chastise them. 1 Kings iii.

11 Command your children, that they do justice and alms-deeds, and that they be mindful of God, and bless him at all times in truth, and with all their power. Tobias xiv.

4 . . . Declaring the praises of the Lord, and his powers, and his wonders which he hath done. Ps. lxxvii.

5 . . . How great things he commanded our fathers, that they should make the same known to their children; 6 that another generation might know them. The children that should be born and should rise up, and declare them to their children.

7 That they may put their hope in God, and may not forget the works of God : and may seek his commandments.

15 Folly is bound up in the heart of a child, and the rod of correction shall drive it away. Prov. xxii.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom : but the child that is left to his own will bringeth his mother to shame. Prov. xxix.

18 Chastise thy son, despair not . . . Prov. xix.

17 Instruct thy son, and he shall refresh thee, and shall give delight to thy soul. Prov. xxix.

24 The father of the just rejoiceth greatly . . . Prov. xxiii.

1 Rejoice not in ungodly children, if they be multiplied : neither be delighted in them, if the fear of God be not with them. Eccclus. xvi.

2 Trust not to their life, and respect not their labours.

4 It is better to die without children, than to leave ungodly children.

1 He that loveth his son, frequently chastiseth him. Ecclus. xxx.

8 A horse not broken becometh stubborn, and a child left to himself will become headstrong.

9 Give thy son his way, and he shall make thee afraid . . .

11 Give him not liberty in his youth, and wink not at his devices.

12 Bow down his neck while he is young, . . . lest he grow stubborn, and regard thee not, and so be a sorrow of heart to thee.

3 A son ill taught is the confusion of the father: and a foolish daughter shall be to his loss. Ecclus. xxii.

2 He that instructeth his son, shall be praised in him, and shall glory in him, in the midst of them of his household. Ecclus. xxx.

4 His father is dead, and he is as if he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himself.

5 While he lived he saw and rejoiced in him: and when he died he was not sorrowful . . .

14 Suffer the little children to come unto S. Mark

9—2 x.

me, and forbid them not. For of such is the kingdom of God.

4 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger: but bring them up in the discipline and correction of the Lord. Ephes. vi.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to indignation: lest they be discouraged. Col. iii.

8 If any man have not care of his own, and especially of those of his house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. 1 Tim. v.

14 . . . Neither ought the children to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. 2 Cor. xii.

EXHORTATION TO PRIESTS.

1 CRY, cease not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their wicked doings, and the house of Jacob their sins. Isaias lviii.

30 And the Levites are to stand in the morning to give thanks, and to sing praises to the Lord: and in like manner in the evening. 1 Paralip. xxiii.

1 Behold now, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord: Who stand in the house of the Lord, in the courts of the house of our God. Ps. cxxxiii.

2 In the nights lift up your hands to the holy places, and bless ye the Lord.

28 Take heed to yourselves, and to the whole flock, wherein the Holy Ghost hath Acts xx.

placed your bishops, to rule the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

2 Feed the flock of God which is among 1 S. Peter
you, taking care of it not by constraint, but v.
willingly according to God: not for filthy
lucre's sake, but voluntarily:

4 And when the prince of pastors shall
appear, you shall receive a never-fading
crown of glory.

11 But thou, O man of God, . . . pursue 1 S. Tim.
justice, piety, faith, charity, patience, meek- vi.
ness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith: lay hold
on eternal life whereunto thou art called,
and hast confessed a good confession before
many witnesses.

14 Keep the commandment without spot,
blameless, unto the coming of our Lord Jesus
Christ.

3 Giving no offence to any one, that our 2 Cor. vi.
ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things let us exhibit ourselves
as the ministers of God, in much patience,
in tribulation, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in prisons, in seditions, in
labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 In chastity, in knowledge, in long suf-
fering, in sweetness, in the Holy Ghost, in
charity unfeigned,

7 In the word of truth, in the power of God ; by the armour of justice, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 Through honour and dishonour, through infamy and good name ; as seducers, and yet speaking truth ; as unknown, and yet known ;

9 As dying, and behold, we live ; as chastised, and not killed ;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing ; as needy, yet enriching many ; as having nothing, and possessing all things.

12 Let no man despise thy youth : but be 1 S. Tim. thou an example to the faithful, in word, in iv. conversation, in charity, in faith, in chastity.

13 . . . Attend to reading, to exhortation, and to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the grace which is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the imposition of the hands of the priesthood.

15 Meditate on these things : be wholly in these things ; that thy proficiency may be manifest to all.

16 Attend to thyself and to doctrine : be earnest in them : for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself and them that hear thee.

14 Keep the good deposited in trust to 2 S. Tim. thee by the Holy Ghost, who dwelleth in i. us.

3 Labour as a good soldier of Christ 2 S. Tim. Jesus. ii.

4 No man, being a soldier to God, entangleth himself with worldly business ; that he may please him to whom he hath engaged himself.

15 Carefully study to present thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly handling the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain speeches : for they grow much towards impiety.

22 Flee thou youthful desires ; and pursue justice, faith, charity, and peace, with those who call on the Lord from a pure heart.

23 And avoid foolish and unlearned questions ; knowing that they beget strifes.

24 But the servant of the Lord must not wrangle, but be gentle towards all men, fit to teach, patient.

25 With modesty admonishing those who resist the truth : if at any time God give them repentance to know the truth,

26 And they recover themselves from the snares of the devil, by whom they are held captives at his will.

8 It is a faithful saying : and of these Titus iii. things I will have thee to affirm earnestly : that they who believe in God may be careful to excel in good works. These things are good and profitable to men.

1 I charge thee before God and Jesus 2 Tim. iv.

Christ, who shall judge the living and the dead, by his coming, and his kingdom :

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, entreat, rebuke with all patience and doctrine.

5 Be thou vigilant ; labour in all things ; do the work of an evangelist ;* fulfil thy ministry. Be sober.

7 In all things show thyself an example of Titus ii. good works, in doctrine, in integrity, in gravity,

8 Sound speech, unblamable ; that he who is on the contrary part may be afraid, having no evil to say of us.

EXHORTATION TO WOMEN.

16 . . . THOU shalt be under thy hus- Gen. iii.
band's power, and he shall have dominion
over thee.

2 A virtuous woman rejoiceth her hus- Eccclus.
band, and shall fulfil the years of his life in xxvi.
peace.

10 Who shall find a valiant woman ? far, Prov.
and from the uttermost coasts is the price of xxxi.
her.

11 The heart of her husband trusteth in
her, and he shall have no need of spoils.

* A diligent preacher of the gospel.

12 She will render him good, and not evil, all the days of her life.

27 She hath looked well to the paths of her house, and hath not eaten her bread idle.

28 Her children rose up, and called her blessed : her husband, and he praised her.

30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain ; the woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands : and let her works praise her in the gates.

13 Admonishing her to honour her father Tobias x. and mother-in-law, to love her husband, to take care of the family, to govern the house, and to behave herself irreprehensibly.

4 A diligent woman is a crown to her husband : and she that doth things worthy of confusion, is as rottenness in his bones. Prov. xii.

24 As everlasting foundations upon a solid rock, so the commandments of God in the heart of a holy woman. Eccclus. xxvi.

17 Her discipline is the gift of God.

18 Such is a wise and silent woman, and there is nothing so much worth as a well-instructed soul.

34 Let women keep silence in the churches : for it is not permitted to them to speak, but to be subject, as also the law saith. 1 Cor. xiv.

35 But if they would learn anything, let

them ask their husbands at home. For it is a shame for a woman to speak in the church.

11 Let the woman learn in silence, with all subjection. 1 Tim. ii.

12 I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to use authority over the man; but to be in silence.

9 In like manner women also in decent apparel: adorning themselves with modesty and sobriety, not with plaited hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly attire,

10 But as it becometh women professing godliness, with good works.

11 . . . Chaste, not slanderers, but sober, faithful in all things. 1 Tim. iii.

3 The aged women, in like manner, in holy attire; not false accusers, not given to much wine: teaching well. Titus ii.

4 That they may teach the young women to be wise, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, sober, having a care of the house, gentle, obedient to their husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

FAITH.

20 . . . BELIEVE in the Lord your God, and you shall be secure: believe his prophets, and all things shall succeed well. 2 Paralip. xx.

34 . . . That which is agreeable to him. Ecclus. i.

35 . . . Is faith and meekness . . .

28 He that believeth God, taketh heed to Ecclus.
the commandments . . . xxxii.

22 Seek not the things that are too high Ecclus.
for thee, and search not into things that are iii.
above thy ability . . .

23 For it is not necessary for thee to
see with thy eyes those things that are
hid.

25 For many things are shewn to thee
above the understanding of men.

16 He that believeth, and is baptized, S. Mark
shall be saved: but he that believeth not, xvi.
shall be condemned.

29 . . . According to your faith, be it S. Matt.
done unto you. ix.

23 . . . I do believe, Lord; help thou my S. Mark
unbelief. ix.

22 . . . Take courage, daughter: thy faith S. Matt.
hath made thee whole. ix.

28 . . . O woman, great is thy faith: be S. Matt.
it done to thee as thou wilt. xv.

5 And when Jesus saw their faith, he saith S. Mark
to the sick of the palsy: Son, thy sins are ii.
forgiven thee.

50 . . . Thy faith hath made thee safe: S. Luke
go in peace. vii.

22 All things whatsoever you shall ask in S. Matt.
prayer, believing, you shall receive. xxi.

5 And the Apostles said to the Lord : S. Luke
Increase our faith. xvii.

6 And the Lord said : If you had faith like to a grain of mustard-seed, you might say to this mulberry-tree ; be thou rooted up, and be thou transplanted into the sea : and it would obey you.

22 And Jesus saith to him : If thou canst S. Mark
believe, all things are possible to him that ix.
believeth.

14 As Moses lifted up the serpent in the S. John
desert, so must the Son of man be lifted up : iii.

15 That whosoever believeth in him, may not perish, but may have life everlasting.

47 Amen, amen, I say unto you : He that S. John
believeth in me, hath everlasting life. vi.

26 And every one that liveth, and believeth in me, shall not die for ever. S. John
xi.

44 . . . He that believeth in me, doth not S. John
believe in me, but in him that sent me. xii.

46 I am come a light into the world : that whosoever believeth in me, may not remain in darkness.

1 Let not your heart be troubled. You S. John
believe in God, believe also in me. xiv.

12 . . . Amen, amen, I say to you, he that believeth in me, the works that I do, he also shall do, and greater than these shall he do.

13 Because I go to the Father . . .

29 . . . Because thou hast seen me, S. John Thomas, thou hast believed: blessed are xx, they that have not seen, and have believed.

17 . . . The just man liveth by faith. Rom. i.

1 Therefore being justified by faith, let us Rom. v. have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 Hast thou faith? Have it to thyself Rom. before God. xiv.

20 . . . But thou standest by faith: be Rom. xi. not high-minded, but fear.

2 . . . If I should have all faith, so that I 1 Cor. could remove mountains, and have not xiii, charity, I am nothing.

6 In Christ Jesus neither circumcision Gal. v. availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith, that worketh by charity.

7 We walk by faith and not by sight. 2 Cor. v.

18 While we look not at the things which 2 Cor. iv. are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen, are temporal: but the things which are not seen, are eternal.

26 You are all the children of God by Gal. iii. faith, in Christ Jesus.

19 Having faith and a good conscience, 1 Tim. i. which some rejecting have made shipwreck concerning the faith.

8 By grace you are saved through faith, Ephes. ii.

and that not of yourselves, for it is the gift of God.

6 Without faith it is impossible to please Heb. xi. God. For he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and is a rewarder of them that seek him.

16 In all things taking the shield of faith, Ephes. wherewith you may be able to extinguish all vi. the fiery darts of the most wicked one.

7 That the trial of your faith, much more 1 S. Peter precious than gold (which is tried by the fire) i. may be found unto praise, and glory, and honour, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

8 Whom having not seen you love : In whom also now, though you see him not, you believe ; and believing, shall rejoice with an unspeakable and glorified joy :

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

14 . . . If a man say he hath faith, but S. James hath not works ? Shall faith be able to save ii. him ?

17 Faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself.

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so also faith without works is dead.

FAMILY UNION.

1 BEHOLD how good, and how pleasant it Ps. is for brethren to dwell together in unity. cxxxii.

24 So (Joseph) sent away his brethren, Gen. xlv.
and at their departing said to them : Be not
angry in the way.

21 Fear not : I will feed you and your Gen. l.
children. And he comforted them, and
spoke gently and mildly.

19 A brother that is helped by his bro- Prov.
ther, is like a strong city . . . xviii.

1 With three things my spirit is pleased, Eccclus.
which are approved before God, and men : xxv.

2 The concord of brethren, and the love
of neighbours, and man and wife that agree
well together.

4 If (thy brother) sin against thee seven S. Luke
times in a day, and seven times in a day be xvii.
converted unto thee, saying, I repent : for-
give him.

FASTING.

11 Know ye that the Lord will hear your Judith
prayers, if you continue with perseverance in iv.
fastings and prayers in the sight of the Lord.

8 Prayer is good with fasting and alms, Tobias
more than to lay up treasures of gold. xii.

3 Why have we fasted, and thou hast not Isaias
regarded : have we humbled our souls, and lviii.
thou hast not taken notice ? Behold in the
day of your fast your own will is found, and
you exact of all your debtors.

4 Behold you fast for debates and strife,

and strike with the fist wickedly. Do not fast as you have done until this day, to make your cry heard on high.

5 . . . When you fasted, and mourned . . . Zach. vii.
did you keep a fast unto me ?

31 A man that fasteth for his sins, and Ecclus.
doth the same again, what doth his hum- xxxiv,
bling himself profit him ? Who will hear his
prayer ?

12 Now therefore saith the Lord : Be con- Joel ii.
verted to me with all your heart, in fasting
and in weeping and in mourning.

5 And the men of Ninive believed in God : Jonas
and they proclaimed a fast, and put on sack- iii.
cloth from the greatest to the least.

9 Who can tell if God will turn, and forgive : and will turn away from his fierce anger, and we shall not perish ?

14 Then came to (Jesus) the disciples of S. Matt.
John, saying : Why do we and the Pharisees ix,
fast often, but thy disciples do not fast ?

15 And Jesus said to them : Can the children of the bridegroom mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them ? but the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then they shall fast,

16 And when you fast, be not, as the S. Matt.
hypocrites, sad : for they disfigure their faces, vi,
that they may appear unto men to fast. Amen

I say to you, they have received their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face ;

18 That thou appear not to men to fast, but to thy Father, who is in secret : and thy Father who seeth in secret, will reward thee.

2 And as they were ministering to the Lord, and fasting, the Holy Ghost said to them : Separate me Saul and Barnabas, for the work whereunto I have taken them. Acts xiii.

3 Then they fasting and praying, and imposing their hands upon them, sent them away.

22 And when they had ordained to them priests in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, in whom they believed. Acts xiv.

FATHERLESS AND WIDOWS.

14 . . . THOU wilt be a helper to the orphan. Ps. ix. (bis.)

18 (God) doth judgment to the fatherless and the widow, loveth the stranger, and giveth him food and raiment. Deut. x.

22 You shall not hurt a widow or an orphan. Ex. xxii.

23 If you hurt them they will cry out to me, and I will hear their cry :

24 And my rage shall be enkindled, and I will strike you with the sword, and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

9 The Lord keepeth the strangers, he will Ps. cxlv. support the fatherless and the widow . . .

10 Touch not the bounds of little ones : Prov. and enter not into the field of the fatherless. xxiii.

10 Oppress not the widow, and the fatherless, and the stranger, and the poor . . . Zach. vii.

17 (The Lord) will not despise the prayers Ecclus. of the fatherless : nor the widow, when she xxxv. poureth out her complaint.

18 Do not the widow's tears run down the cheek, and her cry against him that causeth them to fall ?

19 For from the cheek they go up even to heaven, and the Lord that heareth will not be delighted with them.

11 Leave thy fatherless children : I will Jer. xlix. make them live : and thy widows shall hope in me.

4 And Judith . . . was a widow now three Judith years and six months. viii.

5 And she made herself a private chamber in the upper part of her house, in which she abode shut up with her maids,

6 And she wore hair-cloth upon her loins, and fasted all the days of her life, except the sabbaths, and new-moons, and the feasts of the house of Israel.

8 And she was greatly renowned among all, because she feared the Lord very much, neither was there any one that spoke an ill word of her.

37 And (Anna) was a widow until four-score and four years ; who departed not from the temple, by fasting and prayers serving night and day. S. Luke ii.

14 Wo to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites : because you devour the houses of widows, praying long prayers. For this you shall receive the greater judgment. S. Matt. xxiii.

3 Honour widows who are widows indeed. 1 Tim. v.

4 But if any widow have children, or grandchildren ; let her learn first to govern her own house, and to make a return of duty to her parents : for this is acceptable before God.

5 But she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, let her trust in God, and continue in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 For she that liveth in pleasures, is dead while she is living.

7 And this give in charge, that they may be blameless.

9 Let a widow be chosen* not under threescore years of age, who hath been the wife of one husband,

* As deaconess.

10 Having testimony of her good works, if she have brought up children, if she have exercised hospitality, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have ministered to them that suffer tribulation, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows avoid. For when they have grown wanton in Christ, they will marry ;

12 Having damnation, because they have made void their first faith.*

13 And withal being idle, they learn to go about from house to house : and are not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will, therefore, that the younger should marry, bear children, be mistresses of families, give no occasion to the adversary to speak evil.

15 For some are already turned aside after satan.

27 Religion clean and undefiled before S. Jamesi. God and the Father, is this : to visit the fatherless and widows in their tribulations : and to keep one's self unspotted from this world.

* Their vow, by which they had engaged themselves to Christ.

FEAR OF GOD.*

13 . . . FEAR God, and keep his com- Eccles.
mandments : for this is all man. xii.

24 Fear the Lord and serve him in truth 1 Kings
and with your whole heart, for you have seen xii.
the great works he hath done among you.

28 . . . Behold the fear of the Lord, that Job
is wisdom : and to depart from evil, is un- xxviii.
derstanding.

10 The fear of the Lord is holy, enduring Ps. xviii.
for ever and ever . . .

10 Fear the Lord, all ye saints : for there Ps. xxxiii.
is no want to them that fear him.

13 His soul shall dwell in good things : Ps. xxiv.
and his seed shall inherit the land.

13 He hath blessed all that fear the Lord, Ps. cxiii.
both little and great.

1 Blessed are all they that fear the Lord ; Ps.
that walk in his ways. cxxvii.

19 (The Lord) Will do the will of them Ps.
that fear him : and he will hear their prayer, cxliv.
and save them.

11 The Lord taketh pleasure in them that Ps.
fear him : and in them that hope in his cxlvi.
mercy.

10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning Prov. ix.
of wisdom . . .

* Filial fear.

26 In the fear of the Lord is confidence of strength, and there shall be hope for his children. Prov. xiv.

27 The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to decline from the ruin of death.

6 . . . By the fear of the Lord men depart from evil. Prov. xvi.

11 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladness, and a crown of joy. Ecclus. i.

12 The fear of the Lord shall delight the heart, and shall give joy, and gladness, and length of days.

16 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and was created with the faithful in the womb, it walketh with chosen women, and is known with the just and faithful.

19 It shall go well with him that feareth the Lord, and in the days of his end he shall be blessed

22 The fear of the Lord is a crown of wisdom, filling up peace and the fruit of salvation.

27 The fear of the Lord driveth out sin.

7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy : and go not aside from him, lest ye fall. Ecclus. ii.

8 Ye that fear the Lord, believe him ; and your reward shall not be made void.

9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope in him ; and mercy shall come to you for your delight.

10 Ye that fear the Lord love him, and your hearts shall be enlightened.

18 They that fear the Lord, will not be incredulous to his word : and they that love him will keep his way.

20 They that fear the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and in his sight will sanctify their souls.

21 They that fear the Lord, keep his commandments, and will have patience even until his visitation.

25 The fear of the Lord is the glory of Eccclus. the rich, and of the honourable, and of the poor. x.

1 He that feareth God, will do good . . . Eccclus.xv.

18 . . . The fear of God is all wisdom . . . Eccclus.xix.

16 The fear of God is the beginning of his love : and the beginning of faith is to be fast joined unto it. xxv.

1 No evils shall happen to him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation God will keep him, and deliver him from evils. xxxiii.

17 The soul of him that feareth the Lord is blessed. xxxiv.

19 The eyes of the Lord are upon them that fear him, he is their powerful protector, and strong stay, a defence from the heat, and a cover from the sun at noon. xxxiv.

20 A preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling ; he raiseth up the soul,

and enlighteneth the eyes, and giveth health,
and life, and blessing.

27 There is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to seek for help. *Ecclus.* xl.

6 . . . The fear of the Lord is his treasure. *Isaias* xxxiii.

13 Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. *Isaias* viii.

14 And he shall be a sanctification to you . . .

9 . . . Salvation shall be to them that fear thy name . . . *Mich.* vi.

7 Because for this end thou hast put thy fear in our hearts, to the intent that we should call upon thy name . . . *Baruch.* iii.

5 . . . Fear ye him, who after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: Yea, I say to you, fear him. *S. Luke* xii.

50 His mercy is from generation unto generations, to them that fear him. *S. Luke* i.

26 Men brethren, sons of the race of Abraham, and whosoever among you fear God, to you the word of this salvation is sent. *Acts* xiii.

35 In every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh justice, is acceptable to him. *Acts* x.

1 . . . Let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of the flesh and of the spirit, perfecting sanctification in the fear of God. *2 Cor.* vii.

18 The time is come . . . to render a reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, little and great . . . Apoc. xi.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and magnify thy name? For thou only art holy. Apoc. xv.

FLATTERY.'

17 THEY say to them that blaspheme me : The Lord hath said : You shall have peace : and to every one that walketh in the perverseness of his own heart, they have said : No evil shall come upon you. Jer. xxiii.

12 . . . O my people, they that call thee blessed, the same deceive thee, and destroy the way of thy steps. Isaias iii.

10 There is no truth in their mouth : their heart is vain.' Ps. v.

11 Their throat is an open sepulchre : they dealt deceitfully with their tongues . . .

3 . . . With deceitful lips, and with a double heart have they spoken. Ps. xi.

6 Better are the wounds of a friend, than the deceitful kisses of an enemy. Prov. xxvii.

22 . . . His words are smoother than oil, and the same are darts. Ps. liv.

15 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he lieth in wait, to throw thee into a pit. Eccclus. xii.

18 An enemy hath tears in his eyes, and

while he pretendeth to help thee, will undermine thy feet.

26 In the sight of thy eyes he will sweeten his mouth, and will admire thy words : but at the last he will writhe with his mouth, and on thy words he will lay a stumbling-block : Ecclus. xxvii.

27 I have hated many things, but not like him, and the Lord will hate him.

3 The sinner is praised in the desires of his soul : and the unjust man is blessed. Ps. ix.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked man . . . Prov. xxviii.

24 They that say to the wicked man : Thou art just : shall be cursed by the people, and the tribes shall abhor them. Prov. xxiv.

25 They that rebuke him, shall be praised : and a blessing shall come upon them.

5 A man that speaketh to his friend with flattering and dissembling words, spreadeth a net for his feet. Prov. xxix.

26 When a rich man hath been deceived, he hath many helpers : he hath spoken proud things, and they have justified him. Ecclus. xiii.

28 The rich man spoke, and all held their peace, and what he said they extol even to the clouds.

16 . . . Admiring persons for gain's sake. S. Jude.

18 . . . Pleasing speeches, and good words, seduce the hearts of the innocent. Rom. xvi.

21 And upon a day appointed, Herod Acts xii.

being arrayed in kingly apparel, sat in the judgment-seat, and made an oration to them.

22 And the people made acclamation saying : It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And forthwith an Angel of the Lord struck him, because he had not given the honour to God : and being eaten up by worms, he gave up the ghost.

FOOLS.

8 HE that deviseth to do evils, shall be called a fool. Prov. xxiv.

12 The wicked life of a wicked fool is worse than death. Ecclus. xxii.

15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes . . . Prov. xii.

20 . . . A friend of fools shall become like to them. Prov. xiii.

3 In the mouth of a fool is the rod of pride . . . Prov. xiv.

9 A fool will laugh at sin . . .

24 . . . The folly of fools, is imprudence.

2 . . . The mouth of fools, bubbleth out folly. Prov. xv.

5 A fool laugheth at the instruction of his father . . .

25 A foolish son is the anger of the father : and the sorrow of the mother that bore him. Prov. xvii.

27 It is the folly of a man to hearken at the door : and a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace. Ecclus. xxi.

29 The heart of fools is in their mouth : and the mouth of wise men is in their heart.

6 The fool will speak foolish things, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and speak to the Lord deceitfully, and to make empty the soul of the hungry, and take away drink from the thirsty. Isaia. xxxii.

15 . . . The number of fools is infinite. Eccles. i.

26 Every one that heareth these my words, and doth them not, shall be like a foolish man that built his house upon the sand, S. Matt. vii.

27 And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and they beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall thereof.

3 The five foolish (virgins), having taken their lamps, did not take oil with them. S. Matt. xxv.

19 . . . Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thy rest, eat, drink, make good cheer. S. Luke xii.

20 But God said to him : Thou fool . . .*

22 Professing themselves to be wise they became fools. Rom. i.

23 And they changed the glory of the

* See end of 20th and following verses in Covetousness.

incorruptible God, into the likeness of the image of a corruptible man, and of birds and of four-footed beasts and of creeping things.

FORGIVENESS OF INJURIES.

12 FORGIVE us our debts, as we also for- S. Matt.
give our debtors. vi.

2 Forgive thy neighbour if he hath hurt Ecclus.
thee : and then shall thy sins be forgiven to xxviii.
thee when thou prayest.

11 The learning of a man is known by Prov.
patience : and his glory is to pass over xix.
wrongs.

37 . . . Forgive, and you shall be for- S. Luke
given. vi.

14 For if you will forgive men their of- S. Matt.
fences, your heavenly Father will also forgive vi.
you your offences.

15 But if you will not forgive men, neither
will your Father forgive you your offences.

23 If therefore thou offer thy gift at the S. Matt.
altar, and there thou remember that thy v.
brother hath anything against thee ;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar,
and first go to be reconciled to thy brother,
and then come and offer thy gift.

44 . . . Love your enemies : do good to
them that hate you : and pray for them that
persecute and calumniate you :

45 That you may be the children of your Father, who is in heaven : who maketh his sun to rise upon the good and bad, and raineth upon the just and the unjust.

21 Then came Peter unto him, and said : S. Matt.
Lord, how often shall my brother offend xviii.
against me, and I forgive him ? till seven times ?

22 Jesus said to him : I say not to thee, till seven times : but till seventy times seven times ?

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened to a king, who would take an account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to take the account, one was brought to him, that owed him ten thousand talents.

25 And as he had not wherewith to pay it, his lord commanded that he should be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 But that servant falling down, besought him saying : Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 And the lord of that servant, being moved with compassion, let him go, and forgave him the debt.

28 But when that servant was gone out, he found one of his fellow-servants that owed him a hundred pence, and laying hold of

him, he throttled him, saying : Pay what thou owest :

29 And his fellow-servant, falling down, besought him, saying : Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not : but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 Now his fellow-servants seeing what was done, were very much grieved : and they came, and told their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord called him ; and said to him : Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all the debt, because thou besought me :]

33 Shouldest not thou then have had compassion also on thy fellow-servant, even as I had compassion on thee ?

34 And his lord being angry, delivered him to the torturers, until he should pay all the debt.

35 So also shall my heavenly Father do to you, if you forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

21 Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil by good. Rom.xii.

9 Grudge, not, brethren, one against another, that you may not be judged. Behold the judge standeth before the door. S. James v.

31 Let all bitterness and anger, and indignation and clamour, and blasphemy be put away from you, with all malice. Ephes. iv.

32 And be ye kind one to another, merciful, forgiving one another, even as God hath forgiven you in Christ.

15 . . . Lest any root of bitterness springing up do hinder, and by it many be defiled. Heb. xii.

FRATERNAL REPROOF.

17 THOU shalt not hate thy brother in Lev. xix. thy heart, but reprove him openly, lest thou incur sin through him.

23 . . . Reproofs of instruction are the Prov. vi. way of life.

5 The just man shall correct me in mercy, Ps. cxl. and shall reprove me . . .

8 . . . Rebuke a wise man, and he will Prov. ix. love thee.

23 He that rebuketh a man, shall afterwards find favour with him, more than he Prov. xxviii. that by a flattering tongue deceiveth him.

17 The way of life to him that observeth Prov. x. correction. . .

1 He that loveth correction, loveth knowledge : but he that hateth reproof is foolish. Prov. xii.

18 . . . He that yieldeth to reproof, shall be glorified. Prov. xiii.

5 . . . He that regardeth reproofs shall Prov. xv. become prudent.

31 'The ear that heareth the reproofs of life, shall abide in the midst of the wise.

6 It is better to be rebuked by a wise man, than to be deceived by the flattery of fools. Ecclus. vii.

28 . . . A man that is prudent and well instructed will not murmur when he is re-proved . . . Ecclus. x.

7 Before thou enquire blame no man : when thou hast enquired, reprove justly. Ecclus. xi.

13 Reprove a friend, lest he may not have understood, and say I did it not : or if he did it, that he may do it no more. Ecclus. xix.

14 Reprove thy neighbour, for it may be he hath not said it : and if he hath said it, that he may not say it again.

17 For who is there that hath not offended with his tongue ? Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him.

1 How much better it is to reprove, than to be angry . . . Ecclus. xx.

3 Take heed to yourselves. If thy brother sin against thee, reprove him : and if he do penance, forgive him. S. Luke xvii.

15 But if thy brother shall offend against thee, go, and rebuke him between thee and him alone. If he shall hear thee, thou shalt gain thy brother. S. Matt. xviii.

14 And I myself, also, my brethren, am assured of you, that you also are full of love, replenished with all knowledge, so that you are able to admonish one another. Rom. xv.

1 If a man be overtaken in any fault, Gal. vi.
you, who are spiritual, instruct such a one in
the spirit of meekness, considering thyself,
lest thou also be tempted.

14 And we beseech you, brethren, rebuke 1 Thess.
the unquiet . . . v.

11 And have no fellowship with the un- Ephes. v.
fruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove
them.

13 Exhort one another every day, whilst Heb. iii.
it is called to-day ; lest any of you be hard-
ened by the deceitfulness of sin.

2 For in many things we all offend . . . S. James iii.

FRATERNAL SYMPATHY.

48 My eye hath run down with streams Lament.
of water, for the destruction of the daughter iii.
of my people.

17 But if you will not hear this, my soul Jer. xiii.
shall weep in secret for your pride : weeping
it shall weep, and my eyes shall run down
with tears, because the flock of the Lord
is carried away captive.

3 It is better to go to the house of mourn- Eccles.
ing, than to the house of feasting : for in that vii.
we are put in mind of the end of all, and the
living thinketh what is to come.

38 Be not wanting in comforting them Ecclus.
that weep, and walk with them that mourn. vii.

39 Be not slow to visit the sick : for by these things thou shalt be confirmed in love.

17 . . . We have piped to you, and you S. Matt. have not danced : we have lamented, and xi. you have not mourned.

15 Rejoice with them that rejoice, weep Rom. xii. with them that weep.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens : and so Gal. vi. you shall fulfil the law of Christ.

8 . . . Having compassion one of an- 1 S. Peter other . . . iii.

14 . . . Comfort the feeble-minded, sup- 1 Thess. port the weak, be patient towards all men. v.

3 Remember them that are in bands, as if Heb. xiii. you were bound with them ; and them that are afflicted, as being yourselves also in the body.

FRIENDSHIP.

18 . . . THOU shalt love thy friend as thy- Lev. xix. self. I am the Lord.

10 Thy own friend, and thy father's friend Prov. forsake not . . . xxvii.

29 Practise not evil against thy friend, Prov. iii. when he hath confidence in thee.

12 He that despiseth his friend is mean Prov. xi. of heart . . .

13 . . . He that is faithful, concealeth the thing committed to him by his friend.

26 He that neglecteth a loss for the sake Prov. xii.
of a friend, is just . . .

17 He that is a friend loveth at all times : Prov.
and a brother is proved in distress. xvii.

18 As he is guilty that shooteth arrows, Prov.
and lances unto death : xxvi.

19 So is the man that hurteth his friend
deceitfully : and when he is taken, saith : I
did it in jest.

7 If thou wouldst get a friend, try him be- Ecclus.
fore thou takest him, and do not credit him vi.
easily.

8 For there is a friend for his own occa-
sion, and he will not abide in the day of thy
trouble.

9 And there is a friend that turneth to
enmity : and there is a friend that will dis-
close hatred, and strife, and reproaches.

10 And there is a friend a companion at
the table, and he will not abide in the day of
distress.

11 A friend if he continue steadfast, shall
be to thee as thyself, and shall act with con-
fidence among them of thy household.

14 A faithful friend is a strong defence :
and he that hath found him, hath found a
treasure.

15 Nothing can be compared to a faithful
friend, and no weight of gold and silver is
able to countervail the goodness of his fidelity.

16 A faithful friend is the medicine of life and immortality: and they that fear the Lord, shall find him.

17 He that feareth God, shall likewise have good friendship: because according to him shall his friend be.

14 Forsake not an old friend, for the new Ecclus. will not be like to him. ix.

15 A new friend is as new wine: it shall grow old, and thou shalt drink it with pleasure.

8 A friend shall not be known in prosperity, and an enemy shall not be hidden in adversity. Ecclus. xii.

9 In the prosperity of a man, his enemies are grieved: and a friend is known in his adversity.

12 Blessed is he that findeth a true friend, Ecclus. and that declareth justice to an ear that heareth. xxv.

15 Admonish thy friend: for there is often a fault committed. Ecclus. xix.

16 And believe not every word. There is one that slippeth with the tongue, but not from his heart.

13 Do good to thy friend before thou die, Ecclus. and according to thy ability stretching out thy hand give to the poor. xiv.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not unmindful of him in thy riches. Ecclus. xxxvii.

15 Be continually with a holy man, whomsoever thou shalt know to observe the fear of God.

16 Whose soul is according to thine own soul : and who, when thou shalt stumble in the dark, will be sorry for thee.

13 Greater love than this no man hath, S. John that a man lay down his life for his friends. xv.

14 You are my friends, if you do the things that I command you . . .

15 . . . I have called you friends . . .

GENERAL PRECEPTS AND EXHORTATION.

8 I WILL shew thee, O man, what is good, Mich. vi. and what the Lord requireth of thee : verily, to do judgment, and to love mercy, and to walk solicitous* with thy God.

35 Do not any unjust thing in judgment, Lev. xix. in rule, in weight, or in measure.

1 Thou shalt not receive the voice of a lie : neither shalt thou join thy hand to bear false witness for a wicked person. Ex. xxiii.

12 Six days shalt thou work : the seventh day thou shalt cease, that thy ox and thy ass may rest : and the son of thy handmaid and the stranger may be refreshed.

8 Keep my precepts and do them. I am Lev. xx. the Lord that sanctify you.

* Anxiously or carefully.

4 Follow the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and hear his voice : him you shall serve, and to him you shall cleave. Deut. xiii.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children for the fathers, but every one shall die for his own sin. Deut. xxiv.

17 Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger nor of the fatherless, neither shalt thou take away the widow's raiment for a pledge.

7 Make thyself affable to the congregation of the poor, and humble thy soul to the ancient, and bow thy head to a great man. Ecclus. iv.

22 Pride was not made for men : nor wrath for the race of women. Ecclus. x.

18 Judge of the disposition of thy neighbour by thyself. Ecclus. xxxi,

13 Kindle not the coals of sinners by rebuking them lest thou be burnt with the flame of the fire of their sins. Ecclus. viii.

10 My son, meddle not with many matters . . . Ecclus. xi.

25 . . . He that undertaketh many things shall fall into judgment . . . Ecclus. xxix.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, neither cast thyself in upon the people, Ecclus. vii.

8 Nor bind sin to sin : for even in one thou shalt not be unpunished.

25 Go to the side of the holy age, with them that live and give praise to God. Ecclus. xvii.

14 Talk not much with a fool, and go not with him that hath no sense. Ecclus. xxii.

1 Have they made thee ruler? be not lifted up : be among them as one of them. Ecclus. xxxii.

2 Have care of them, and so sit down, and when thou hast acquitted thyself of all thy charge take thy place.

3 That thou mayest rejoice for them . . .

18 Remember thy father and thy mother, for thou sittest in the midst of great men : Ecclus. xxiii.

19 Lest God forget thee in their sight . . .

30 There is no wisdom, there is no prudence, there is no counsel against the Lord. Prov. xxi.

2 Blessed is the man . . . that keepeth his hands from doing any evil. Isaias lvi.

9 . . . Judge ye true judgment, and shew ye mercy and compassion every man to his brother. Zach. vii.

10 And oppress not the widow, and the fatherless, and the stranger, and the poor : and let not a man devise evil in his heart against his brother.

12 The night is past, and the day is at hand. Let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and put on the armour of light. Rom. xiii.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day : not in rioting and drunkenness, not in

chambering and impurities, not in contention and envy.

9 And this I pray, that your charity may more and more abound in knowledge and in all understanding : Philip i.

10 That you may approve the better things, that you may be sincere and without offence unto the day of Christ.

11 Filled with the fruit of justice through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

1 Know also this, that, in the last days, shall come on dangerous times. 2 Tim. iii.

2 Men shall be lovers of themselves, covetous, haughty, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, wicked,

3 Without affection, without peace, slanderers, incontinent, unmerciful, without kindness,

4 Traitors, stubborn, puffed up, and lovers of pleasures more than of God :

5 Having an appearance indeed, of godliness, but denying the power thereof. Now these avoid.

6 For of this sort are they who creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, who are led away with divers desires :

7 Ever learning, and never attaining to the knowledge of the truth.

8 But now put you also all away : anger, Col. iii.
indignation, malice, blasphemy, filthy speech
out of your mouth.

13 Bearing with one another, and forgiving
one another, if any have a complaint against
another. Even as the Lord hath forgiven
you, so do you also.

2 With all humility, and mildness, with Ephes.
patience, supporting one another in charity. iv.

1 Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and 1 S. Peter
all guile, and dissimulations, and envies, and ii.
all detractions.

5 Giving all diligence, join with your faith 2 S. Peter
virtue ; and with virtue, knowledge ; i.

6 And with knowledge, abstinence ; and
with abstinence, patience ; and with patience,
piety ;

7 And with piety, brotherly love ; and
with brotherly love, charity.

8 For if these things be with you, and
abound, they will make you to be neither
empty, nor unfruitful in the knowledge of
our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 For he that hath not these things with
him, is blind, and groping, forgetting his
being purged from his old sins.

GOD.

20 . . . THOU canst not see my face : for **Ex.**
man shall not see me and live. **xxxiii.**

6 I am the Lord, and I change not . . . **Malach.**
iii.

6 . . . I am the first, and I am the last, **Isaias**
and besides me there is no God. **xliv.**

9 . . . The Lord our God is holy. **Ps. xcvi.**

18 The Lord shall reign for ever and ever. **Ex. xv.**

27 His dwelling is above, and underneath **Deut.**
are the everlasting arms. **xxxiii.**

11 Who is like to thee, among the strong, **Ex. xv.**
O Lord ? who is like to thee, glorious in
holiness, terrible and praiseworthy, doing
wonders ?

13 In thy mercy thou hast been a leader
to the people, which thou hast redeemed :
and in thy strength thou hast carried them
to thy holy habitation.

6 . . . O the Lord, the Lord God, merci- **Ex.**
ful and gracious, patient and of much com- **xxxiv.**
passion, and true,

7 Who keepest mercy unto thousands :
who takest away iniquity, and wickedness,
and sin, and no man of himself is innocent
before thee. Who renderest the iniquity of
the fathers to the children, and to the grand-
children, unto the third and fourth genera-
tion.

10 The Lord is the true God : he is the living God, and the everlasting king : at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his threatening. Jer. x.

18 He doth judgment to the fatherless and the widow, loveth the stranger, and giveth him food and raiment. Deut. x.

3 He hath loved the people, all the saints are in his hand : and they that approach to his feet, shall receive of his doctrine. Deut. xxxiii.

9 He will keep the feet of the saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness, because no man shall prevail by his own strength. 1 Kings ii.

17 The Lord is just in all his ways : and holy in all his works. Ps. cxliv.

14 O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heaven nor in earth : who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts. 2 Paralip. vi.

6 . . . O Lord, the God of truth. Ps. xxx.

14 . . . To thee is the poor man left : thou wilt be a helper to the orphan. Ps. ix.

5 For thou, O Lord, art sweet and mild : and plenteous in mercy to all that call upon thee. Ps. lxxxv.

8 The Lord is just, and hath loved justice : his countenance hath beheld righteousness. Ps. x.

15 Thou, O Lord, art a God of compassion, and merciful, patient, and of much mercy, and true. Ps. lxxxv.

7 Who keepeth truth for ever: who executeth judgment for them that suffer wrong: who giveth food to the hungry. Ps. cxlv.

The Lord looseth them that are fettered:
8 the Lord enlighteneth the blind.

The Lord lifteth up them that are cast down: the Lord loveth the just:

9 The Lord keepeth the strangers, he will support the fatherless and the widow . . .

20 . . . Wisdom and fortitude are his. Dan. ii.

12 Mercy and wrath are with him. He is mighty to forgive, and to pour out indignation. Ecclus. xvi.

13 According as his mercy is, so his correction judgeth a man according to his works.

14 The sinner shall not escape in his rapines, and the patience of him that sheweth mercy shall not be put off.

1 Thou, our God, art gracious and true, patient, and ordering all things in mercy. Wisd. xv.

16 . . . Thou, O Lord, art our father, our redeemer, from everlasting is thy name. Isaias lxiii.

18 . . . O most mighty, great, and powerful, the Lord of hosts is thy name: Jer. xxxii.

19 Great in counsel, and incomprehensible in thought: whose eyes are open upon all the ways of the children of Adam, to render

unto every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his devices.

18 Who is a God like to thee, who takest away iniquity, and passest by the sin of the remnant of thy inheritance? . . . Mich. vii.

13 Thy eyes are too pure to behold evil, and thou canst not look on iniquity. Hab. i.

9 . . . Father, who art in heaven . . . S. Matt. vi.

45 . . . Who maketh his sun to rise upon the good, and bad, and raineth upon the just and the unjust. S. Matt. v.

18 . . . None is good but one, that is God. S. Mark x.

49 . . . And holy is his name. S. Luke i.

18 No man hath seen God at any time : the only-begotten Son who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. S. John i.

24 God is a spirit : and they that adore him, must adore him in spirit and in truth. S. John iv.

30 I and the Father are one. S. John x.

9 . . . He that seeth me, seeth the Father also . . . S. John xiv.

13 . . . The Son of his love, Coloss. i.

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

8 . . . God is charity. 1 S. John iv.

3 . . . Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort. 2 Cor. i.

5 . . . God is light, and in him there is no darkness. 1 S. John i.

17 . . . Father of lights, with whom there is no change, nor shadow of alteration. S. James i.

17 The king of ages, immortal, invisible 1 Tim. i.

. . .

16 Who only hath immortality, and inhabiteth light inaccessible, whom no man hath seen, nor can see, to whom be honour and empire everlasting. Amen.] 1 Tim. vi.

GOD (COMPASSION OF).

13 As a father hath compassion on his children, so hath the Lord compassion on them that fear him : Ps. cii.

14 For he knoweth our frame. He remembereth that we are dust.

3 (The Lord) healeth the broken of heart, and bindeth up their bruises. Ps. cxlvi.

3 The bruised reed he shall not break, and the smoking flax he shall not quench . . . Isaias xlii.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd : he shall gather together the lambs with his arm, and shall take them up in his bosom, and he himself shall carry them that are with young. Isaias xl.

35 Jesus wept. S. John xi.

28 Come to me, all you that labour, and are burdened, and I will refresh you. S. Matt. xi.

14 And he coming forth saw a great multitude, and had compassion on them, and healed their sick. S. Matt. xiv.

36 . . . He had compassion on them : S. Matt. ix.
because they were distressed, and lying like sheep that have no shepherd.

2 I have compassion on the multitude, for S. Mark viii.
behold they have now been with me, three days, and have nothing to eat.

41 And when he drew near, seeing the city, he wept over it. S. Luke xix.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down, said to him : If thou wilt ; thou canst make me clean. S. Mark i.

41 And Jesus having compassion on him, stretched forth his hand ; and touching him, saith to him : I will. Be thou made clean.

49 . . . Lord, come down before that my son die. S. John iv.

50 Jesus saith to him : Go thy way, thy son liveth . . .

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom : and healing all manner of sickness, and every infirmity, among the people. S. Matt. iv.

15 . . . And many followed him, and he healed them all. S. Matt. xii.

12 And when he came nigh to the gate of S. Luke vii.

the city (called Naim), behold a dead man was carried out, the only son of his mother; and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said to her: Weep not.

14 And he came near and touched the bier. (And they that carried it, stood still.) And he said: Young man, I say to thee, arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

11 . . . The Lord is merciful and com- S. James
passionate. v.

GOD CREATOR.

1 IN the beginning God created heaven, Gen. i.
and earth.

27 God created man to his own image . . .

3 . . . He made us, and not we ourselves. Ps. xcix.

24 . . . I am the Lord, that make all things, Isaia
that alone stretch out the heavens, that es- xliv.
tablish the earth, and there is none with me.

6 Thou thyself, O Lord, alone, thou hast 2 Esdras
made heaven, and the heaven of heavens, ix.
and all the host thereof: the earth and all
things that are in it: the seas and all that

are therein : and thou givest life to all these things, and the host of heaven adoreth thee.

3 . . . Holy, holy, holy, the Lord God of hosts, all the earth is full of his glory. Isaias vi.

3 His glory covered the heavens, and the earth is full of his praise. Habac. iii.

4 The works of God are perfect, and all his ways are judgments . . . Deut. xxxii.

7 He stretched out the north over the empty space, and hangeth the earth upon nothing. Job xxvi.

2 The heavens show forth the glory of God, and the firmament declarèth the work of his hands. Ps. xviii.

3 Day to day uttereth speech, and night to night sheweth knowledge.

4 There are no speeches nor languages, where their voices are not heard.

26 In the beginning, O Lord, thou foundedst the earth : and the heavens are the works of thy hands. Ps. ci.

27 They shall perish but thou remainest : and all of them shall grow old like a garment : and as a vesture thou shalt change them, and they shall be changed.

28 But thou art always the self-same, and thy years shall not fail.

5 Thou hast given me, O Lord, a delight in thy doings : and in the works of thy hands I shall rejoice. Ps. xci.

10 Let all thy works, O Lord, praise thee ; Ps.
and let thy saints bless thee. cxliv.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom : and shall tell of thy power.

7 He set his eye upon their hearts to shew Ecclus.
the greatness of his works. xvii.

12 He that maketh the earth by his power, Jer. x.
that prepareth the world by his wisdom, and
stretcheth out the heavens by his knowledge.

13 At his voice he giveth a multitude of waters in the heaven, and lifteth up the clouds from the ends of the earth : he maketh lightnings for rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

26 . . . By his magnificence the clouds run Deut.
hither and thither. xxxiii.

1 He that liveth for ever created all things Ecclus.
together. God only shall be justified, and xviii.
he remaineth an invincible king for ever.

2 Who is able to declare his works ?

3 For who shall search out his glorious acts ?

4 And who shall shew forth the power of his majesty ? or who shall be able to declare his mercy ?

5 Nothing may be taken away, nor added, neither is it possible to find out the glorious works of God.

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the S. John
Word was with God, and the Word was God. i.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him : and without him was made nothing that was made.

16 For in him were all things created in heaven, and on earth, visible, and invisible, whether thrones, or dominations, or principalities, or powers : all things were created by him, and in him : Coloss. i.

17 And he is before all, and by him all things consist.

3 . . . Great and wonderful are thy works, O Lord God Almighty : just and true are thy ways, O King of ages. Apoc. xv.

GOD'S HATRED.

7 . . . I ABHOR the wicked. Exod. xxiii.

16 The Lord thy God . . . hateth all in-justice. Deut. xxv.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, both are abominable before God. Prov. xvii.

7 Thou hatest all the workers of iniquity : thou wilt destroy all that speak a lie. The bloody and the deceitful man the Lord will abhor. Ps. v.

32 Every mocker is an abomination to the Lord. . . . Prov. iii.

- 5 Every proud man is an abomination to the Lord . . . Prov. xvi.
- 10 Diverse weights and diverse measures, both are abominable before God. Prov. xx.
- 22 Lying lips are an abomination to the Lord. Prov. xii.
- 17 (The Lord hateth) Haughty eyes, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood. Prov. vi.
- 18 A heart that deviseth wicked plots, feet that are swift to run into mischief,
- 19 A deceitful witness that uttereth lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
- 13 . . . I hate arrogance and pride, and every wicked way, and a mouth with a double tongue. Prov. viii.
- 9 To God the wicked and his wickedness are hateful alike. Wisd. xiv.
- 17 Let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his friend : and love not a false oath : for all these are the things that I hate, saith the Lord. Zach. viii.
- 4 Do not commit this abominable thing (idolatry), which I hate. Jer. xliv.
- 4 . . . We know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is no God, but one. 1 Cor. viii.
- 30 Detractors, hateful to God. Rom. i.

GOD'S LOVE.*

10 My father and my mother have left Ps. xxvi.
me : but the Lord hath taken me up.

25 Thou lovest all things that are, and Wisd. xi.
hatest none of the things which thou hast
made: for thou didst not appoint, or make
anything hating it.

26 And how could anything endure, if
thou wouldst not? or be preserved, if not
called by thee?

27 But thou sparest all : because they are
thine, O Lord, who lovest souls.

13 In thy mercy thou hast been a leader Ex. xv.
to the people which thou hast redeemed :
and in thy strength thou hast carried them
to thy holy habitation.

31 In the wilderness (as thou hast seen) Deut. i.
the Lord thy God hath carried thee, as a
man is wont to carry his little son, all the
way you have come, until you came to this
place.

9 . . . In his love, and in his mercy he Isaias
redeemed them, and he carried them and lxiii.
lifted them up all the days of old.

17 The Lord thy God in the midst of Soph. iii.
thee is mighty, he will save : he will rejoice
over thee with gladness, he will be silent in
his love, he will be joyful over thee in praise.

* See Jesus Saviour.

13 Give praise, O ye heavens, and rejoice, Isaias
O earth, ye mountains, give praise with jubi- xlix.
lation : because the Lord hath comforted
his people, and will have mercy on his poor
ones.

13 As one whom the mother caresseth, so Isaias
will I comfort you, and you shall be com- lxvi.
forted in Jerusalem.

5 . . . I will not leave thee, neither will I Heb. xiii.
forsake thee.

12 I, I myself will comfort you . . . Isaias li.

15 Can a woman forget her infant, so as Isaias
not to have pity on the son of her womb? xlix.
and if she should forget, yet will not I forget
thee.

4 Even to your old age I am the same, Isaias
and to your grey hairs I will carry you : I xlvi.
have made you, and I will bear, I will carry,
and I will save.

16 Behold, I have graven thee in my Isaias
hands . . . xlix.

3 . . . Yea, I have loved thee with an Jer. xxxi
everlasting love, therefore have I drawn thee,
taking pity on thee.

15 I will feed my sheep : and I will cause Ezech.
them to lie down, saith the Lord God. xxxiv.

16 I will seek that which was lost : and
that which was driven away, I will bring
again : and I will bind up that which was
broken, and I will strengthen that which was

weak, and that which was fat and strong I will preserve: and I will feed them in judgment.

4 I will draw them with the cords of Osee xi. Adam, with the bands of love . . .

14 I will deliver them out of the hand of Osee xiii. death. I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy death, O hell, I will be thy bite . . .

8 . . . He that toucheth you, toucheth Zech. ii. the apple of my eye.

16 God so loved the world, as to give his S. John only begotten Son; that whosoever believeth iii. in him, may not perish, but may have life everlasting.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world, to judge the world, but that the world may be saved by him.

9 As the Father hath loved me, I also S. John have loved you. Abide in my love. xv.

27 The Father himself loveth you, be- S. John cause you have loved me, and have believed xvi. that I came out from God.

8 God commendeth his charity towards Rom. v. us: because when as yet we were sinners, according to the time,

9 Christ died for us . . .

32 He that spared not even his own Son: Rom. but delivered him up for us all, how hath he viii. not also, with him, given us all things?

38 For I am sure that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor might,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

4 God, who is rich in mercy, for his exceeding charity wherewith he loved us, Ephes. ii.

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together in Christ (by whose grace you are saved).

1 Behold what manner of charity the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called, and should be the sons of God . . . 1 S. John iii.

16 In this we have known the charity of God, because he hath laid down his life for us . . .

9 By this hath the charity of God appeared towards us, because God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we may live by him. 1 S. John iv.

10 In this is charity: not as though we had loved God, but because he hath first loved us, and sent his Son to be a propitiation for our sins.

11 My dearest, if God hath so loved us; we ought also to love one another.

16 And we have known and have believed

the charity, which God hath to us : God is charity . . .

GOD (MERCY OF).

6 SHEWING mercy unto thousands to them Ex. xx.
that love me, and keep my commandments.

12 . . . I am holy, saith the Lord, and I Jer. iii.
will not be angry for ever.

11 Shall I not spare Ninive, that great Jonas iv.
city, in which there are more than a hundred
and twenty thousand persons, that know not
how to distinguish between their right hand
and their left, and many beasts ?

2 . . . When thou art angry, thou wilt re- Hab. iii.
member mercy.

18 The Lord is patient and full of mercy Numb.
. . . xiv.

10 . . . Mercy shall encompass him that Ps. xxxi.
hopeth in the Lord.

5 He loveth mercy and judgment ; the Ps. xxxii.
earth is full of the mercy of the Lord.

9 The Lord is sweet to all : and his tender Ps. cxliv.
mercies are over all his works.

8 The Lord is compassionate and mer- Ps. cii.
ciful : long suffering and plenteous in mercy.

11 For according to the height of the
heaven above the earth : he hath strength-
ened his mercy towards them that fear him.

17 The mercy of the Lord is from eternity
and unto eternity upon them that fear him.

8 Let the mercies of the Lord give glory Ps. cvi.
to him : and his wonderful works to the chil-
dren of men.

23 According to his greatness, so also is Ecclus.
his mercy with him. ii.

12 The compassion of man is towards his Ecclus.
neighbour : but the mercy of God is upon all xviii.
flesh.

13 He hath mercy, and teacheth, and cor-
recteth, as a shepherd doth his flock.

18 The Lord waiteth that he may have Isaias
mercy on you : and therefore shall he be xxx.
exalted sparing you . . .

7 For a small moment have I forsaken Isaias
thee, but with great mercies will I gather liv.
thee.

8 In a moment of indignation have I hid
my face a little while from thee, but with
everlasting kindness have I had mercy on
thee, said the Lord thy Redeemer.

32 For if he hath cast off, he will also Lament.
have mercy, according to the multitude of iii.
his mercies.

33 For he hath not willingly afflicted, nor
cast off the children of men.

50 His mercy is from generation unto S. Luke i.
generations, to them that fear him.

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and 1 Tim. ii.
to come to the knowledge of the truth.

9 The Lord delayeth not his promise, as 2 Peter
iii.

some imagine : but beareth patiently for your sake, not willing that any should perish, but that all should return to penance.

GOD (PRESENCE OF).

24 SHALL a man be hid in secret places, Jer. xxiii.
and I not see him, saith the Lord? do not
I fill heaven and earth, saith the Lord?

22 There is no darkness, and there is no Job
shadow of death, where they may be hid xxxiv.
who work iniquity.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or Ps.
whither shall I flee from thy face? cxxxviii.

12 Darkness shall not be dark to thee,
and night shall be light as the day : the
darkness thereof, and the light thereof are
alike to thee.

21 The Lord beholdeth the ways of man, Prov. v.
and considereth all his steps.

3 The eyes of the Lord in every place be- Prov.
hold the good and the evil. xv.

11 Hell and destruction are before the
Lord : how much more the hearts of the
children of men?

2 All the ways of man are open to his Prov.
eyes : the Lord is the weigher of spirits. xvi.

16 Say not : I shall be hidden from God, Eccclus.
and who shall remember me from on high? xvi.

17 In such a multitude I shall not be

known : for what is my soul in such an immense creation ?

20 In all these things the heart is senseless : and every heart is understood by him.

19 For the wisdom of God is great, and Ecclus.
he is strong in power, seeing all men without ceasing. xv.

13 Their ways are always before him, they Ecclus.
are not hidden from his eyes. xvii.

28 . . . The eyes of the Lord are far Ecclus.
brighter than the sun, beholding round about xxiii.
all the ways of men, and the bottom of the deep, and looking into the hearts of men, into the most hidden parts.

29 For all things were known to the Lord God, before they were created : so also after they were perfected he beholdeth all things.

28 For in him we live, and we move, and Acts
we are. xvii.

GOD OUR PROTECTOR.

14 BECAUSE he hoped in me I will deliver him : I will protect him because he hath known my name . . . Ps. xc.

12 . . . I am God. Isaias xliii.

13 And from the beginning I am the same, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand : I will work, and who shall turn it away ?

31 . . . The Lord giveth safety. Prov. xxi.

10 . . . The Lord preserveth the souls of Ps. xcvi.
his saints, he will deliver them out of the
hand of the sinner.

7 The Lord keepeth thee from all evil: Ps. cxx.
may the Lord keep thy soul.

3 For the Lord will not leave the rod of Ps. cxxiv.
sinners upon the lot of the just; that the
just may not stretch forth their hands to
iniquity.

22 Say not: I will return evil: wait for Prov. xx.
the Lord, and he will deliver thee.

GOD (PROVIDENCE OF).

21 HIS eyes are upon the ways of men, Job
and he considereth all their steps. xxxiv.

16 My lots are in thy hands . . . Ps. xxx.

7 The Lord maketh poor and maketh 1 Kings
rich, he humbleth and he exalteth. ii.

7 . . . Men and beasts thou wilt preserve, Ps. xxxv.
O Lord.

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, Ps. cxlvi.
and prepareth rain for the earth:

Who maketh grass to grow on the moun-
tains, and herbs for the service of men.

9 Who giveth to beasts their food: and
to the young ravens that call upon him.

27 All expect of thee that thou give them Ps. ciii.
food in season.

28 What thou givest to them they shall

gather up: When thou openest thy hand, they shall all be filled with good.

29 But if thou turnest away thy face, they shall be troubled: thou shalt take away their breath, and they shall fail, and shall return to their dust.

13 Every man that eateth and drinketh, Eccles. and seeth good of his labour, this is the gift of God. iii.

14 Good things and evil, life and death, Ecclus. poverty and riches are from God. xi.

24 The steps of man are guided by the Prov. xx. Lord . . .

28 The Lord loveth judgment and will Ps. not forsake his saints: they shall be preserved for ever. xxxvi.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a far- S. Matt. thing: and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your Father. x.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear not therefore: better are you than many sparrows.

35 When I sent you without purse and S. Luke scrip and shoes, did you want anything? xxii.

36 But they said: Nothing . . .

31 Be not solicitous therefore, saying: S. Matt. What shall we eat, or what shall we drink, or wherewith shall we be clothed? vi.

32 For after all these things do the

heathens seek. For your Father knoweth that you have need of all these things.

25 . . . It is he who giveth to all life, and Acts xvii. breath, and all things :

26 And hath made of one all mankind, to dwell upon the whole face of the earth, determining appointed times, and the limits of their habitation.

27 That they should seek God . . .

28 And we know that to them that love Rom. God, all things work together unto good, to viii. such as according to his purpose are called to be saints.

GOD OUR STRENGTH.

9 THE eyes of the Lord behold all the 2 Paralip. earth, and give strength to those who with a xvi. perfect heart trust in him.

29 The strength of the upright is the way Prov. x. of the Lord . . .

17 . . . The Lord strengtheneth the just. Ps. xxxvi.

7 The Lord is good, and giveth strength Nahumi. in the day of trouble : and knoweth them that hope in him.

10 Fear not, for I am with thee : turn not Isaias aside, for I am thy God : I have strengthened xli. thee, and have helped thee, and the right hand of my just One hath upheld thee.

9 . . . My grace is sufficient for thee : for 2 Cor. xii.

power is made perfect* in infirmity. Gladly therefore will I glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may dwell in me.

10 . . . For when I am weak, then am I powerful.

16 . . . Though our outward man is corrupted : yet the inward man is renewed day by day. 2 Cor. iv.

13 I can do all things in him who strengtheneth me. Philip iv.

5 Not that we are sufficient to think anything of ourselves, as of ourselves ; but our sufficiency is from God. 2 Cor. iii.

3 God is faithful, who will strengthen and keep you from evil. 2 Thess. iii.

10 Finally, brethren, be strengthened in the Lord, and in the might of his power. Ephes. vi.

11 Put you on the armour of God, that you may be able to stand against the deceits of the devil.

12 For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood : but against principalities and powers, against the rulers of the world of this darkness, against the spirits of wickedness in the high places.

* The strength and power of God more perfectly shines forth in our weakness and infirmity ; as the more weak we are of ourselves, the more illustrious is His grace in supporting us, and giving us the victory under all trials and conflicts.

GOD (TRUTH OF).

6 . . . I AM the way, and the truth, and S. John
the life . . . xiv.

10 All the ways of the Lord are mercy Ps. xxiv.
and truth . . .

13 . . . He shall judge the world with Ps. xcv.
justice, and the people with his truth.

19 . . . The father shall make thy truth Isaias
known to the children. xxxviii.

6 . . . O the Lord, the Lord God, mer- Ex.
ciful and gracious, patient, and of much com- xxxiv.
passion, and true.

7 Who keepeth truth for ever . . . Ps. cxlv.

2 . . . I will show forth thy truth with my Ps.
mouth to generation and generation. lxxxviii.

15 . . . Mercy and truth shall go before
thy face.

151 . . . All thy ways are truth . . . Ps. cxviii.

160 The beginning of thy words is truth . . .

6 . . . Thou hast redeemed me, O Lord, Ps. xxx.
the God of truth.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and S. John i.
dwelt among us ; (and we saw his glory, the
glory as of the only-begotten of the Father,)
full of grace and truth.

33 He that hath received his testimony, S. John
hath set to his seal that God is true. iii.

17 Sanctify them in truth. Thy word is S. John
truth. xvii.

6 . . . It is the Spirit which testifieth, that 1 S. John
Christ is the truth. v.

3 . . . Just and true are thy ways, O king Apoc. xv.
of ages.

GOOD COUNSEL.

24 My son, do thou nothing without coun- Ecclus.
sel, and thou shalt not repent when thou hast xxxii.
done.

6 Be in peace with many, but let one of Ecclus.
a thousand be thy counsellor. vi.

36 If thou see a man of understanding, go
to him early in the morning, and let thy foot
wear the steps of his doors.

15 . . . He that is wise hearkeneth unto Prov. xii.
counsels.

7 The lips of the wise shall disperse Prov. xv.
knowledge . . .

12 The just considereth seriously the Prov. xxi.
house of the wicked, that he may withdraw
the wicked from evil.

9 . . . The good counsels of a friend are Prov.
sweet to the soul. xxvii.

7 Consult not with him that layeth a snare Ecclus.
for thee, and hide thy counsel from them xxxvii.
that envy thee.

8 Every counsellor giveth out counsel, but
there is one that is a counsellor for himself.

9 Beware of a counsellor. And know
before what need he hath: for he will de-
vise to his own mind.

12 Treat not with a man without religion concerning holiness, nor with an unjust man concerning justice, nor with a woman touching her of whom she is jealous, nor with a coward concerning war, nor with a merchant about traffic, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an envious man of giving thanks,

13 Nor with the ungodly of piety, nor with the dishonest of honesty, nor with the field labourer of every work,

14 . . . Nor with an idle servant of much business : give no heed to these in any matter of counsel.

15 But be continually with a holy man whomsoever thou shalt know to observe the fear of God,

16 Whose soul is according to thine own soul : and who, when thou shalt stumble in the dark, will be sorry for thee,

17 And establish within thyself a heart of good counsel : for there is no other thing of more worth to thee than it.

18 The soul of a holy man discovereth sometimes true things, more than seven watchmen that sit in a high place to watch.

19 But above all these things pray to the most High, that he may direct thy way in truth.

20 In all thy works let the true word go before thee, and steady counsel before every action.

GOOD EXAMPLE AND EDIFICATION.

16 So let your light shine before men, S. Matt.
that they may see your good works, and v.
glorify your Father who is in heaven.

15 I have given you an example, that as S. John
I have done to you, so you do also. xiii.

19 Let us follow after the things that are Rom.
of peace: and keep the things that are of xiv.
edification one towards another.

2 Let every one of you please his neigh- Rom. xv.
bour for his good, unto edification.

11 Wherefore comfort one another, and 1 Thess.
edify one another, as you also do. v.

29 Let no evil speech proceed from your Ephes.
mouth; but that which is good to the edifi- iv.
cation of faith, that it may administer grace
to the hearers.

21 For we forecast what may be good 2 Cor.
not only before God, but also before men. viii.

22 From all appearance of evil refrain 1 Thess.
yourselves. v.

15 For so is the will of God, that by 1 S. Peter
doing well, you may put to silence the igno- ii.
rance of foolish men.

10 Always bearing about in our body the 2 Cor. iv.
dying of Jesus; that the life also of Jesus
may be made manifest in our bodies.

GOOD WORKS.

- 9 . . . FROM Me is thy fruit found. Osee xiv.
 38 Work your work before the time, and Ecclus.
 he will give you your reward in his time. li.
 27 Decline from evil and do good, and Ps. xxxvi.
 dwell for ever and ever.
 5 . . . The beginning of a good way, is to Prov.
 do justice : and this is more acceptable with xvi.
 God, than to offer sacrifices.
 1 Lord, who shall dwell in thy tabernacle ? Ps. xiv.
 or who shall rest in thy holy hill ?
 2 He that walketh without blemish, and
 worketh justice.
 14 Remember me, O my God, for this 2 Esdras
 thing, and wipe not out my kindnesses, xiii.
 which I have done relating to the house of
 my God, and his ceremonies.
 1 He that feareth God will do good . . . Ecclus. xv.
 15 I was an eye to the blind, and a foot Job
 to the lame. xxix.
 16 I was the father of the poor : and the
 cause which I knew not, I searched out most
 diligently.
 15 Turn away from evil and do good Ps.
 . . . xxxiii.
 3 Judge for the needy and fatherless : do Ps. lxxxi.
 justice to the humble and the poor.
 27 Do not withhold him from doing good Prov. iii.

who is able : and if thou art able, do good thyself also.

15 My son, in thy good deeds, make no complaint, and when thou givest any thing, add not grief by an evil word. Ecclus. xviii.

17 Eat thy bread with the hungry and the needy, and with thy garments cover the naked. Tobias iv.

17 Learn to do well : seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge for the fatherless, defend the widow. Isaias i.

15 For the fruit of good labours is glorious . . . Wis. iii.

20 Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven ; where neither the rust nor the moth doth consume, and where thieves do not break through, nor steal. S. Matt. vi.

21 For where thy treasure is, there is thy heart also.

33 . . . By the fruit the tree is known. S. Matt. xii.

17 Every good tree yieldeth good fruit . . . S. Matt. vii.

6 He spoke also this parable : A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it, and found none. S. Luke xiii.

7 And he said to the dresser of the vineyard : Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and I find none.

Cut it down therefore ; why cumbereth it the ground ?

5 I am the vine ; you are the branches : he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same beareth much fruit : for without me you can do nothing. S. John xv.

8 In this is my Father glorified : that you bring forth very much fruit and become my disciples.

12 Having your conversation good among the gentiles : that whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by the good works, which they shall behold in you, glorify God in the day of visitation. S. Peter ii.

5 But there arose some of the sect of the Pharisees that believed, saying : They must be circumcised, and be commanded to observe the law of Moses. Acts xv.

16 . . . By the works of the law no flesh shall be justified . . . Gal. ii.

11 Other foundation no man can lay, but that which is laid ; which is Christ Jesus. 1 Cor. iii.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation,* gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble :

13 Every man's work shall be manifest : for the day of the Lord shall declare it, because it shall be revealed in fire : and the

* The foundation is Christ and His doctrine ; or the true faith in Him, working through charity . . .

fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide, which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

31 Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thy Acts x.
alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

10 Glory and honour and peace to every Rom. ii.
one that worketh good . . .)

8 . . . Every man shall receive his own 1 Cor.
reward according to his own labour. iii.

9 And in doing good, let us not fail: for Gal. vi.
in due time we shall reap, not failing.

10 For we are his workmanship, created Ephes. ii.
in Christ Jesus in good works, which God hath prepared that we should walk in them.

11 Filled with the fruit of justice through Philip. i.
Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

14 (Jesus Christ) Who gave himself for Titus ii.
us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people acceptable, pursuing good works.

8 It is a faithful saying: and these things Titus iii.
I will have thee to affirm constantly: that they, who believe in God, may be careful to excel in good works. These things are good and profitable to men.

6 That the communication of thy faith Philem.
may be made evident in the acknowledgment

of every good work, that is in you in Christ Jesus.

10 God is not unjust, that he should forget Heb. vi.
your work, and the love which you have
shewn in his name, you who have minis-
tered, and do minister to the saints.

11 And we desire that every one of you
shew forth the same carefulness to the ac-
complishing of hope unto the end.

24 And let us consider one another to Heb. x.
provoke unto charity and to good works.

10 That you may walk worthy of God, in Coloss.
all things pleasing: being fruitful in every i.
good work, and increasing in the knowledge
of God.

25 . . . A doer of the work; this man S. James
shall be blessed in his deed. i.

24 Do you see that by works a man is jus- S. James
tified, and not by faith only? ii.

17 To him, therefore, who knoweth to do S. James
good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin. iv.

10 Wherefore, brethren, labour the more, 2 S. Peter
that by good works you may make sure your i.
vocation and election. For doing these
things, you shall not sin at any time.

GRACE.

12 God loveth mercy and truth: the Lord Ps.
will give grace and glory. lxxxiii.

34 . . . To the meek he will give grace. Prov. iii.

9 . . . Among the just grace shall abide. Prov. xiv.

2 He that is good shall draw grace from Prov. xii.
the Lord . . .

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be Gal. vi.
with your spirit.

2 Grace to you and peace be accomplished 2 S. Peter
in the knowledge of God, and of Christ Jesus i.
our Lord.

16 Of his fulness we all have received, S. John
and grace for grace. i.

17 For the law was given by Moses, grace
and truth came by Jesus Christ.

24 Being justified freely by his grace, Rom. iii.
through the redemption that is in Jesus
Christ.

21 That as sin hath reigned to death : so Rom. v.
also grace might reign by justice unto life
everlasting, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

23 The wages of sin, is death. But the Rom. vi.
grace of God, life everlasting, in Christ Jesus
our Lord.

1 And we helping do exhort you, that you 2 Cor.
receive not the grace of God in vain. vi.

10 As every man hath received grace, 1 S. Peter
ministering the same one to another : as good iv.
stewards of the manifold grace of God.

6 To the praise and glory of his grace by Ephes.
which he made us acceptable through his i.
beloved Son.

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the remission of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

7 That he might shew in the ages to come the abundant riches of his grace, in goodness upon us in Christ Jesus. Ephes. ii.

8 For by grace are you saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, for it is the gift of God ;

9 Not of works,* that no man may glory.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in incorruption. Ephes. vi.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Thess. i.

14 Now the grace of our Lord hath abounded exceedingly with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 1 Tim. i.

1 Thou therefore my son be strong in the grace which is in Christ Jesus. 2 Tim. ii.

11 For the grace of God our Saviour hath appeared to all men. Titus ii.

12 Instructing us that, denying ungodliness and worldly desires, we should live soberly, and justly, and godly in this world.

7 Being justified by his grace we may be heirs according to hope of life everlasting. Titus iii.

* Not of works as of our own growth, or from ourselves, but as from the grace of God.

28 Therefore we, receiving an immoveable Heb. xii.
kingdom, have grace, whereby let us serve,
pleasing God with fear and reverence.

6 . . . God resisteth the proud and giveth S. James
grace to the humble. iv.

18 But grow in grace and in the know- 2 S. Peter
ledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. iii.
To him be glory both now and unto the day
of eternity.

15 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, 2 Thess.
and God our Father, who hath loved us, and ii.
hath given us everlasting consolation, and
good hope in grace,

16 Exhort your hearts, and confirm you
in every good work and word.

13 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, 2 Cor.
and the charity of God, and the communi- xiii.
cation of the Holy Ghost be with you all.
Amen.

4 Grace be unto you, and peace from him Apoc. i.
that is, and that was, and that is to come,
and from the seven spirits which are before
his throne.

HATRED.

17 THOU shalt not hate thy brother in Lev. xix.
thy heart . . .

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes . . . Prov. x.

18 Lying lips hide hatred . . .

17 It is better to be invited to herbs with love : than to a fatted calf with hatred. Prov. xv.

26 He that covereth hatred deceitfully, his malice shall be laid open in the public assembly. Prov. xxvi.

22 You shall be hated by all men for my name's sake. S. Matt. x.

44 . . . Do good to them that hate you . . . S. Matt. v.

3 For we ourselves also were some time unwise, incredulous, erring, slaves to divers desires and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. Titus iii.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness, even until now. 1 S. John ii.

11 He that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth : because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

10 In this the children of God are manifest and the children of the devil. Whosoever is not just, is not of God, nor is he that loveth not his brother. 1 S. John iii.

12 As Cain, who was of the wicked one, and killed his brother. And wherefore did he kill him ? Because his own works were wicked : and his brother's just.

14 . . . He that loveth not, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer. And you know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in himself.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God : 1 S. John
for God is charity. iv.

20 If any man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he seeth, how can he love God, whom he seeth not ?

HATRED OF REPROOF.

17 . . . HE that forsaketh reproofs goeth Prov. x.
astray.

1 . . . He that hateth reproof is foolish. Prov. xii.

18 Poverty and shame to him that re- Prov.
fuseth instruction . . . xiii.

5 A fool laugheth at the instruction of his Prov. xv.
father . . .

10 Instruction is grievous to him who forsaketh the way of life : he that hateth reproof shall die.

12 A corrupt man loveth not one that reproveth him : nor will he go to the wise.

32 He that rejecteth instruction, despiseth his own soul : but he that yieldeth to reproof possesseth understanding.

7 He that hateth to be reprov'd walketh Eccclus.
in the trace of a sinner . . . xxi.

14 He that is not wise in good, will not be taught.

10 They have hated him that rebuketh in Amos v.
the gate : and have abhorred him that speak-
eth perfectly.

HATRED OF SIN.

10 You that love the Lord, hate evil : Ps. xcvi.
the Lord preserveth the souls of his saints,
he will deliver them out of the hand of the
sinner.

53 A fainting hath taken hold of me, be- Ps.
cause of the wicked that forsake thy law. cxviii.

128 . . . I have hated all wicked ways.

163 I have hated and abhorred iniquity ;
but I have loved thy law.

21 Have I not hated them, O Lord, that Ps.
hated thee : and pined away because of thy cxxxviii.
enemies ?

3 Three sorts my soul hateth, and I am Ecclus.
greatly grieved at their life : xxv.

4 A poor man that is proud : a rich man
that is a liar : an old man that is a fool, and
doting.

7 My mouth shall meditate truth, and my Prov.
lips shall hate wickedness. viii.

13 The fear of the Lord hateth evil . . .

9 . . . Hating that which is evil, cleaving Rom. xii.
to that which is good.

HEAVEN.

3 GLORIOUS things are said of thee, O Ps. lxxxvi.
city of God.

4 From the beginning of the world they Isaias
have not heard, nor perceived with the ears : lxiv.
the eye hath not seen, O God, besides thee,
what things thou hast prepared for them
that wait for thee.

13 Thy kingdom is a kingdom of all ages : Ps. cxliv.
and thy dominion endureth throughout all
generations.

6 Lift up your eyes to heaven, and look Isaias li.
down to the earth beneath : for the heavens
shall vanish like smoke, and the earth shall
be worn away like a garment, and the inha-
bitants thereof shall perish in like manner :
but my salvation shall be for ever, and my
justice shall not fail.

10 And the redeemed of the Lord shall Isaias
return, and shall come into Sion with praise, xxxv.
and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads :
they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sor-
row and mourning shall flee away.

17 For behold I create new heavens, and Isaias
a new earth : and the former things shall not lxv.
be in remembrance, and they shall not come
upon the heart.

18 But you shall be glad and rejoice for

ever in these things, which I create : for behold I create Jerusalem rejoicing, and the people thereof joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

19 Thou shalt no more have the sun for thy light by day, neither shall the brightness of the moon enlighten thee : but the Lord shall be unto thee for an everlasting light, and thy God for thy glory. Isaias
lx.

20 Thy sun shall go down no more, and thy moon shall not decrease : for the Lord shall be unto thee for an everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 And thy people shall be all just, they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hand to glorify me.

22 The least shall become a thousand, and a little one a most strong nation : I the Lord will suddenly do this thing in its time.

32 Fear not, little flock, for it hath pleased your Father to give you a kingdom. S. Luke
xii.

2 In my Father's house there are many mansions. If not, I would have told you, because I go to prepare a place for you. S. John
xiv.

24 Father, I will that where I am, they also whom thou hast given me may be with S. John
xvii.

me : that they may see my glory which thou hast given me, because thou hast loved me before the foundation of the world.

9 . . . Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, 1 Cor. ii.
neither hath it entered into the heart of man,
what things God hath prepared for them that
love him.

10 When that which is perfect is come, 1 Cor.
that which is in part shall be done away. xiii.

12 We see now through a glass in a dark
manner : but then face to face. Now I
know in part : but then I shall know even as
I am known.

13 And we look for new heavens and a new earth, according to his promise, in which justice dwelleth. 2 S. Peter iii.

14 Wherefore, dearly beloved, waiting for
those things, be diligent that you may be
found before him unspotted and blameless
in peace.

3 And every one that hath this hope in him, sanctifieth himself, as he also is holy. 1 S. John iii.

9 After this I saw a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and tribes, and peoples, and tongues : standing before the throne, and in sight of the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands : Apoc. vii.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, say-

ing : Salvation to our God, who sitteth upon the throne, and to the Lamb.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes : and death shall be no more, nor mourning, nor crying, nor sorrow shall be any more, for the former things are passed away. Apoc. xxi.

5 And he that sat on the throne, said : Behold, I make all things new. And he said to me : Write, for these words are most faithful and true.

6 And he said to me : It is done : I am alpha and omega : the beginning and the end. To him that thirsteth I will give of the fountain of the water of life, freely.

7 He that shall overcome shall possess these things, and I will be his God : and he shall be my son.

9 And there came one of the seven angels, . . . saying : Come, and I will shew thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb.

10 And he took me up in spirit to a great and high mountain : and he shewed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God.

22 And I saw no temple therein. For the Lord God Almighty is the temple thereof, and the Lamb.

23 And the city hath no need of the sun, nor of the moon, to shine in it, for the glory

of God hath enlightened it, and the Lamb is the lamp thereof.

24 And the nations shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates thereof shall not be shut by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 There shall not enter into it any thing defiled, or that worketh abomination, or maketh a lie, but they that are written in the book of life of the Lamb.

3 And there shall be no curse any more : but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him. Apoc. xxii.

4 And they shall see his face: and his name shall be on their foreheads.

5 And night shall be no more: and they shall not need the light of a lamp, nor the light of the sun, for the Lord God shall enlighten them, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said to me: These words are most faithful and true . . .

20 He that giveth testimony of these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.

HELL.

18 THE wicked shall be turned into hell, Ps. ix.
all the nations that forget God.

14 The sinners in Sion are afraid, trem- Isaias
bling hath seized upon the hypocrites. Which xxxiii.
of you can dwell with devouring fire? which
of you shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

33 For Topheth is prepared from yesterday, Isaias
prepared by the king deep and wide. The xxx.
nourishments thereof is fire and much wood :
the breath of the Lord as a torrent of brim-
stone kindling it.

41 . . . Depart from me, you cursed, into S. Matt.
everlasting fire which was prepared for the xxv.
devil and his angels.

46 And these shall go into everlasting
punishment . . .

51 . . . Appoint his portion with the hypo- S. Matt.
crites. There shall be weeping and gnash- xxiv.
ing of teeth.

42 If thy hand scandalize thee,* cut it S. Mark
off : it is better for thee to enter into life, ix.
maimed, than having two hands to go into
hell, into unquenchable fire :

43 Where their worm dieth not, and the
fire is not extinguished.

44 And if thy foot scandalize thee, cut it

* See note to S. Matt. v., 29th v., in Sin.

off. It is better for thee to enter lame into life everlasting, than having two feet, to be cast into the hell of unquenchable fire :

45 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not extinguished.

46 And if thy eye scandalize thee, pluck it out. It is better for thee with one eye to enter into the kingdom of God, than having two eyes, to be cast into the hell of fire :

47 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not extinguished.

11 The smoke of their torments shall ascend up for ever and ever: neither have they rest day nor night: who have adored the beast. Apoc. xiv.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the pool of fire. Apoc. xx.

6 And the angels, who kept not their principality but forsook their own habitation, he hath reserved under darkness in everlasting chains, unto the judgment of the great day. S. Jude.

HOLINESS OF CONDUCT.*

20 UNLESS your justice abound more than that of the Scribes and Pharisees, you shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. S. Matt. v.

* See Perfection.

- 28 In the path of justice is life . . . Prov. xii.
- 19 They that fear the Lord, will seek after Ecclus.
the things that are well pleasing to him : and ii.
they that love him, shall be filled with his
law.
- 15 Health of the soul in holiness of jus- Ecclus.
tice, is better than all gold and silver . . . xxx.
- 10 Say to the just man that it is well, for Isaia
he shall eat the fruit of his doings. iii.
- 17 And the work of justice shall be peace, Isaia
and the service of justice quietness, and se- xxxii.
curity for ever.
- 74 That being delivered from the hand of S. Luke
our enemies, we may serve him without fear. i.
- 75 In holiness and justice before him, all
our days.
- 14 . . . Holiness : without which no man Heb. xii.
shall see God.
- 3 . . . He calleth his own sheep by name, S. John
and leadeth them out. x.
- 4 And when he hath let out his own sheep,
he goeth before them : and the sheep follow
him, because they know his voice.
- 1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as Ephes.
most dear children. v.
- 27 Let your conversation be worthy of Philip.
the gospel of Christ . . . i.
- 4 As he chose us in him before the foun- Ephes.
dation of the world, that we should be holy i.
and unspotted in his sight in charity.

13 To confirm your hearts without blame, 1 Thess.
in holiness, before God and our Father, at iii.
the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all
his saints.

12 We testified to every one of you that 1 Thess.
you would walk worthy of God, who hath ii.
called you unto his kingdom and glory.

1 For the rest therefore, brethren, we pray 1 Thess.
and beseech you in the Lord Jesus, that as iv.
you have received of us, how you ought to
walk, and to please God, so also you would
walk, that you may abound the more.

23 And may the God of peace himself 1 Thess.
sanctify you in all things: that your whole v.
spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved
blameless in the coming of our Lord Jesus
Christ.

2 Speak evil of no man, not to be liti- Titus
gious, but gentle: showing all mildness iii.
towards all men.

12 Put ye on therefore, as the elect of Coloss.
God, holy, and beloved, the bowels of mercy, iii.
benignity, humility, modesty, patience.

16 Because it is written: you shall be 1 S. Peter
holy, for I am holy. i.

17 . . . Converse in fear during the time
of your sojourning here.

18 Knowing that you were not redeemed
with corruptible things as gold or silver, from

your vain conversation of the tradition of
your fathers :

19 But with the precious blood of Christ,
as of a lamb unspotted and undefiled.

HOLY COMMUNION.

27 LABOUR not for the meat which S. John
perisheth, but for that which endureth unto vi.
life everlasting, which the son of man will
give you. For him hath God, the Father,
sealed.

3 . . . On the tenth day of this month let Exodus
every man take a lamb by their families and xii.
houses.

5 And it shall be a lamb without blemish
. . .

6 . . . The whole multitude of the children
of Israel shall sacrifice it in the evening.

8 They shall eat the flesh . . . And un-
leavened bread . . .

6 (Elias) looked, and behold there was at 3 Kings
his head a hearth-cake . . . xix.

7 . . . Arise, eat : for thou hast yet a great
way to go.

8 And he arose, and eat, and drank, and
walked in the strength of that food* forty
days and forty nights, unto the mount of God.

* This bread, with which Elias was fed in the wilderness, was
a figure of the bread of life which we receive in the Blessed

5 Thou hast prepared a table before me, Ps. xxii.
against them that afflict me . . . and my
chalice which inebriateth me, how goodly is
it !

20 . . . Thou didst feed thy people with Wisd.
the food of angels, and gavest them bread xvi.
from heaven prepared without labour : having
in it all that is delicious, and the sweetness
of every taste.

5 Come, eat my bread, and drink the Prov.
wine which I have mingled for you. ix.

29 They that eat me shall yet hunger : Ecclus.
and they that drink me shall yet thirst. xxiv.

3 . . . I sat down under his shadow, whom Cant. ii.
I desired : and his fruit was sweet to my
palate.

4 He brought me into the cellar of wine,
he set in order charity in me.

16 My beloved to me, and I to him who
feedeth among the lilies.

25 I have inebriated the weary soul : and Jer.
I have filled every hungry soul. xxxi.

17 For what is the good thing of him, and Zach.
what is his beautiful thing, but the corn of ix.
the elect, and wine springing forth vir-
gins ?

Sacrament : by the strength of which we are to be supported in
our journey through the wilderness of this world till we come to
the true mountain of God, and His vision in a happy eternity.

11 For from the rising of the sun even to Malach.
the going down, my name is great among the i.
Gentiles, and in every place there is sacrifice,
and there is offered to my name a clean
oblation : for my name is great among the
Gentiles, saith the Lord of .hosts.

4 The Lord hath sworn, and he will not Ps. cix.
repent : Thou art a priest for ever according
to the order of Melchisedech.

18 Melchisedech the king of Salem, Gen.
bringing forth bread and wine, for he was the xiv.
priest of the most high God.

15 Verily thou art a hidden God, the God Isaias
of Israel the saviour. xlv.

23 . . . They shall call his name Em- S. Matt.
manuel, which being interpreted is, God with i.
us.

21 . . . If I shall touch only his garment, S. Matt.
I shall be healed. ix.

11 Give us this day our supersubstantial S. Matt.
bread. vi.

32 Then Jesus said to them : Amen, amen, S. John
I say to you : Moses gave you not bread vi.
from heaven, but my Father giveth you the
true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God, is that which
cometh down from heaven, and giveth life
to the world.

34 They said therefore unto him : Lord,
give us always this bread.

35 And Jesus said to them: I am the bread of life, he that cometh to me shall not hunger ; and he that believeth in me, shall never thirst.

48 I am the bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the desert, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven : that if any man eat of it, he may not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven.

52 If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever : and the bread that I will give, is my flesh for the life of the world.

53 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying : How can this man give us his flesh to eat ?

54 Then Jesus said to them : Amen, amen, I say unto you : Except you eat* the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you.

55 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh

* To receive the body and blood of Christ, is a divine precept, insinuated in this text : which the faithful fulfil, though they receive but in one kind ; because in one kind they receive both body and blood, which cannot be separated from each other. Hence, eternal life is here promised to the worthy receiving, though but in one kind.

my blood, hath everlasting life : and I will raise him up in the last day.

56 For my flesh is meat indeed : and my blood is drink indeed :

57 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, abideth in me, and I in him.

58 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father : so he that eateth me, the same also shall live by me.

59 This is the bread that came down from heaven. Not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead. He that eateth this bread, shall live for ever.

61 Many, therefore, of his disciples hearing it, said : This saying is hard, and who can hear it?

67 After this many of his disciples went back ; and walked no more with him.

68 Then Jesus said to the twelve : Will you also go away ?

69 And Simon Peter answered him : Lord, to whom shall we go ? thou hast the words of eternal life.

70 And we have believed, and have known that thou art the Christ the Son of God.

1 . . . Jesus knowing that his hour was come, that he should pass out of this world to the Father : having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them unto the end. S. John
xiii.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat S. Luke
down and the twelve apostles with him. xxii.

15 And he said to them: with desire I
have desired to eat this pasch with you be-
fore I suffer.

16 For I say to you, that from this time
I will not eat it, till it be fulfilled in the king-
dom of God.

19 . . . Do this for a commemoration of
me.*

26 And whilst they were at supper, Jesus S. Matt.
took bread, and blessed, and broke: and xxvi.
gave to his disciples, and said: Take ye,
and eat: This is my body.

27 And taking the chalice he gave thanks:
and gave to them, saying: Drink ye all of
this.

28 For this is my blood of the new testa-
ment, which shall be shed for many for the
remission of sins.

34 One of the soldiers with a spear opened S. John
his side, and immediately there came out xix.
blood and water.

7 . . . Christ our pasch, is sacrificed. 1 Cor. v.

16 The Chalice of benediction, which we 1 Cor. x.
bless, is it not the communion of the blood

* It is the manner that He Himself hath commanded, of com-
memorating and celebrating His death, by offering in sacrifice,
and receiving in the Sacrament, that body and blood by which
we were redeemed.

of Christ? And the bread, which we break, is it not the partaking of the body of the Lord?

17 Because the bread is one, all we, being many, are one body, who partake of that one bread.*

30 For we are members of his body, of Ephes. v. his flesh, and of his bones.

29 . . . Stay with us, because it is towards S. Luke evening, and the day is now far spent. And xxiv. he went in with them.

30 And it came to pass, whilst he was at table with them, he took bread, and blessed and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him : and he vanished out of their sight.

35 And they told what things were done in the way : and how they knew him in the breaking of bread.

23 I have received of the Lord that which 1 Cor. xi. also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread,

24 And giving thanks, broke, and said : Take ye and eat : this is my body which shall be delivered for you : this do for the commemoration of me.

25 In like manner also the chalice, after he had supped, saying : This chalice is the

* See Note of Douay Version.

new testament in my blood : this do ye, as often as you shall drink, for the commemoration of me.

26 For as often as you shall eat this bread, and drink this chalice, you shall show the death of the Lord, until he come.

27 Therefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, or drink the chalice of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man prove himself : and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of the chalice.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh judgment to himself, not discerning the body of the Lord.

30 Therefore are there many infirm and weak among you, and many sleep.

HOLY JOY.

15 THE voice of rejoicing and of salvation Ps. cxvii.
is in the tabernacles of the just.

7 I will bring them into my holy mount, Isaias
and will make them joyful in my house of prayer . . . lvi.

1 My heart hath rejoiced in the Lord . . . 1 Kingsii.

7 The light of thy countenance, O Lord, Ps. iv.
is signed upon us : thou hast given gladness
in my heart.

3 I will be glad and rejoice in thee : I Ps. ix.
will sing to thy name, O thou most high.

16 I will rejoice in thy salvation . . .

11 Thou hast made known to me the Ps. xv.
ways of life, thou shalt fill me with joy with
thy countenance : at thy right hand are de-
lights even to the end.

7 Thou art my refuge from the trouble Ps. xxxi.
which hath encompassed me : my joy, de-
liver me from them that surround me.

11 Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye
just, and glory, all ye right of heart.

21 For in him our heart shall rejoice : and Ps. xxxii.
in his holy name we have trusted.

4 Delight in the Lord, and he will give Ps.
thee the requests of thy heart. xxxvi.

9 My soul shall rejoice in the Lord ; and Ps.
shall be delighted in his salvation. xxxiv.

11 . . . Let my heart rejoice that it may Ps.
fear thy name. lxxxv.

14 We are filled in the morning with thy Ps.
mercy : and we have rejoiced, and are de- lxxxix.
lighted all our days.

15 We have rejoiced for the days in which
thou hast humbled us : for the years in
which we have seen evils.

21 Whatsoever shall befall the just man, Prov.
it shall not make him sad . . . xii.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgment Prov.
. . . xxi.

3 You shall draw waters with joy out of Isaias
the Saviour's fountains. ! xii.

47 My spirit hath rejoiced in God my S. Luke
Saviour. i.

24 . . . Ask, and you shall receive : that S. John
your joy may be full. xvi.

11 These things I have spoken to you, S. John
that my joy may be in you, and your joy xv.
may be filled.

28 Thou hast made known to me the Acts ii.
ways of life : Thou shalt make me full of
joy with thy countenance.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always : again, I Philip.
say, rejoice. iv.

16 Always rejoice. 1 Thes. v.

12 Rejoicing in hope : patient in tribula- Rom. xii.
lation ; instant in prayer.

13 But if you partake of the suffering of 1 S. Peter
Christ rejoice ; that when his glory shall be iv.
revealed, you may also be glad with exceed-
ing joy.

8 Whom having not seen you love : in 1 S. Peter
whom also now, though you see him not, i.
you believe : and believing shall rejoice with
joy unspeakable and glorified.

HOLY SPIRIT INDWELLING.

12 . . . THOU shalt dwell in them . . . Ps. v.

9 I will hear what the Lord God will Ps.
speak in me : for he will speak peace unto lxxxiv.

his people : and unto his saints : and unto them that are converted to the heart.

11 . . . Where is he that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepherds of his flock ? Where is he that put in the midst of them the spirit of his holy One ? Isaias lxiii.

2 The Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him : the spirit of wisdom, and of understanding, the spirit of counsel, and of fortitude, the spirit of knowledge, and of godliness. Isaias xi.

3 And he shall be filled with the spirit of the fear of the Lord . . .

27 And I will put my Spirit in the midst of you : and I will cause you to walk in my commandments, and to keep my judgments and do them. Ezech. xxxvi.

16 And I will ask the Father, and he shall give you another Paraclete,* that he may abide with you for ever.† St. John xiv.

17 The Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, nor knoweth him : but you shall know him ; because he shall abide with you, and shall be in you.

* That is, comforter, or also an advocate ; inasmuch as by inspiring prayer, He prays, as it were, in us, and pleads for us.

† For ever. Hence it is evident that this Spirit of truth was not only promised to the apostles, but also to their successors, through all generations.

18 I will not leave you orphans : I will come to you.

26 When the Paraclete cometh, whom I S. John will send you from the Father, the Spirit of xv. truth, who proceedeth from the Father, he shall give testimony of me.

14 He shall glorify me : because he shall S. John receive of mine, and shall show it to you. xvi.

9 You are not in the flesh, but in the Rom. spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell viii. in you.

11 And if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you ; he that raised up Jesus Christ from the dead, shall quicken also your mortal bodies, because of his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

14 Whosoever are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

3 . . . And no man can say, the Lord 1 Cor. Jesus, but by the Holy Ghost. xii.

4 Now there are diversities of graces, but the same Spirit ;

5 And there are diversities of ministries, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but the same God, who worketh all in all.

7 And the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man unto profit.

8 To one indeed, by the Spirit, is given the word of wisdom : and to another the

word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit.

9 To another, faith in the same Spirit : to another, the graces of healing in one Spirit.

10 To another, the working of miracles : to another, prophecy : to another, the discerning of spirits : to another, divers kinds of tongues : to another, interpretations of speeches.

11 But all these things one and the same Spirit worketh, dividing to everyone according as he will.

16 Know you not that you are the temple 1 Cor. iii. of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you ?

22 Who also hath sealed us, and given 2 Cor. i. the pledge of the Spirit in our hearts.

19 Or know you not, that your members 1 Cor. vi. are the temple of the Holy Ghost, who is in you, whom you have from God ; and you are not your own ?

16 . . . For you are the temple of the 2 Cor. vi. living God : as God saith : I will dwell in them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

22 The fruit of the Spirit is, charity, joy, Galat. v. peace, patience, benignity, goodness, longanimity,

23 Mildness, faith, modesty, continency, chastity . . .

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

HOPE.

5 HOPE confoundeth not: because the Rom. v. charity of God is poured forth in our hearts, by the Holy Ghost who is given to us.

9 In peace in the selfsame I will sleep, Ps. iv. and I will rest :

10 For thou, O Lord, singularly hast settled me in hope.

2 Have mercy on me, O God, have mercy Ps. lvi. on me: for my soul trusteth in thee: and in the shadow of thy wings will I hope, until iniquity pass away.

11 My children, behold the generations Ecclus. of men: and know ye that no one hath ii. hoped in the Lord, and hath been confounded.

10 If thou lose hope being weary in the Prov. day of distress, thy strength shall be diminished. xxiv.

31 They that hope in the Lord shall re- Isaias xl. new their strength, they shall take wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint.

8 Rejoice not, thou mine enemy, over Mich. me, because I am fallen: I shall arise; when vii. I sit in darkness, the Lord is my light.

6 Turn thou to thy God: keep mercy Osee x. and judgment, and hope in thy God always.

24 For we are saved by hope. But hope Rom.
that is seen, is not hope. For what a man viii.
seeth, why doth he hope for ?

25 But if we hope for that which we see
not : we wait for it with patience.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all Rom. xv.
joy and peace in believing : that you may
abound in hope, and in the power of the
Holy Ghost.

18 . . . Hold fast the hope set before us. Heb. vi.

19 Which we have as an anchor of the
soul, sure and firm . . .

13 Wherefore having the loins of your 1 S. Peter
mind girt up, being sober, hope perfectly for i.
that grace which is offered to you at the re-
velation of Jesus Christ.

21 (You) who through him are faithful in
God, who raised him up from the dead, and
hath given him glory, that your faith and
hope might be in God.

15 Sanctify the Lord Christ in your hearts, 1 S. Peter
being ready always to satisfy every one that iii.
asketh you a reason of that hope which is in
you.

6 . . . Hold fast the confidence and glory Heb. iii.
of hope unto the end.

: 13 Looking for the blessed hope and Titus ii.
coming of the glory of the great God and
our Saviour Jesus Christ.

HOSPITALITY.

20 WHERE is he? Why have you let the Exodus
man go? Call him that he may eat bread. ii.

31 . . . Come in, thou blessed of the Gen.
Lord: why standest thou without? I have xxiv.
prepared the house, and a place for the
camels.

32 The stranger did not stay without, my Job xxxi.
door was open to the traveller.

7 Deal thy bread to the hungry, and Isaias
bring the needy and the harbourless into thy lviii.
house . . .

29 And the Levite that hath no other part Deut.
nor possession with thee, and the stranger xiv.
and the fatherless and the widow, that are
within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat
and be filled: that the Lord thy God may
bless thee in all the works of thy hands that
thou shalt do.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the S. Matt.
name of a prophet, shall receive the reward x.
of a prophet: and he that receiveth a just
man in the name of a just man, shall receive
the reward of a just man.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink to
one of these little ones a cup of cold water
only in the name of a disciple, amen I say
to you, he shall not lose his reward.

12 . . . When thou makest a dinner or S. Luke
a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy xiv.
brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor thy neigh-
bours who are rich : lest perhaps they also
invite thee again, and a recompense be made
to thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the
poor, the maimed, the lame, and the blind.

14 And thou shalt be blessed, because
they have not wherewith to make thee re-
compense : for recompense shall be made
thee at the resurrection of the just.

13 . . . Pursuing hospitality. Rom. xii.

7 Receive one another, as Christ also Rom. xv.
hath received you unto the honour of God.

2 Hospitality do not forget, for by this Heb. xiii.
some, being not aware of it, have enter-
tained angels.

9 Using hospitality towards one another 1 S. Peter
without murmuring. iv.

HUMAN RESPECT.

2 THOU shalt not follow the multitude Ex. xxiii.
to do evil : neither shalt thou yield in judg-
ment, to the opinion of the most part, to
stray from the truth.

2 How long will you judge unjustly : and Ps. lxxxvi.
accept the persons of the wicked ?

25 He that feareth man, shall quickly Prov.
fall . . . xxix.

24 For thy soul be not ashamed to say Ecclus.
the truth. iv.

25 For there is a shame that bringeth
sin . . .

27 Reverence not thy neighbour in his
fall :

28 And refrain not to speak in the time of
salvation. Hide not thy wisdom in her
beauty.

32 Every one therefore that shall confess S. Matt.
me before men, I will also confess him before x.
my Father who is in heaven.

33 But he that shall deny me before men,
I will also deny him before my Father, who
is in heaven.

26 He that shall be ashamed of me and S. Luke
of my words, of him shall the Son of man ix.
be ashamed, when he shall come in his
majesty, and that of his Father, and of the
holy angels.

42 However many . . . did not confess S. John
him . . . xii.

43 For they loved the glory of men, more
than the glory of God.

10 With the heart, we believe unto jus- Rom. x.
tice ; but with the mouth, confession is made
unto salvation.

9 King (Herod) was struck sad : yet be S. Matt.
cause of his oath, and for them that sat with xiv.
him at table . . .

10 He sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 There is no respect of persons with Rom. ii. God.

17 . . . Who without respect of persons, 1 S. Peter judgeth according to every one's work . . . i.

12 . . . If we deny him, he also will deny 2 Tim. us. ii.

1 My brethren, have not the faith of our S. James Lord Jesus Christ of glory with respect of ii. persons.

2 For if there shall come into your assembly a man having a golden ring, in fine apparel, and there shall come in also a poor man in mean attire,

3 And you have respect to him that is clothed with the fine apparel, and shall say to him : Sit thou here well : but say to the poor man : Stand thou there, or sit under my footstool :

4 Do you not judge within yourselves, and are become judges of unjust thoughts ?

9 If you have respect to persons, you commit sin, being reprov'd by the law as transgressors.

HUMILITY.

22 . . . I WILL be little in my own eyes 2 Kings vi. . . .

28 For thou wilt save the humble people ; Ps. xvii.
but wilt bring down the eyes of the proud.

29 He that hath been humbled, shall be Job.
in glory : and he that shall bow down his xxii.
eyes, he shall be saved.

4 Whosoever is a little one, let him come Prov.
to me. ix.

6 The Lord is the keeper of little ones : Ps.
I was humbled, and he delivered me. cxiv.

18 He hath had regard to the prayer of Ps. ci.
the humble : and he hath not despised their
petition.

2 . . . Where humility is, there also is Prov. xi.
wisdom.

33 . . . Humility goeth before glory. Prov. xv.

4 The fruit of humility is the fear of the Prov.
Lord, riches and glory and life. xxii.

4 Seek not of the Lord a pre-eminence, Ecclus.
nor of the king the seat of honour. vii.

20 The greater thou art, the more humble Ecclus.
thyself in all things, and thou shalt find iii.
grace before God.

21 For great is the power of God alone,
and he is honoured by the humble.

9 Humble thyself to God, and wait for Ecclus.
his hands. xiii.

15 For thus saith the High and the Emi- Isaias
nent that inhabiteth eternity : and his name lvii.
is Holy, who dwelleth in the high and holy
place, and with a contrite and humble spirit :

to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite.

2 . . . To whom shall I have respect, but to him that is poor and little, and of a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my words. Isaias lxvi.

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. S. Matt. v.

29 Take up my yoke upon you, and learn of me, because I am meek, and humble of heart ; and you shall find rest to your souls. S. Matt. xi.

15 Amen I say to you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall not enter into it. S. Mark x.

48 . . . He that is the lesser among you all, he is the greater. S. Luke ix.

26 He that is the greater among you, let him become as the younger : and he that is the leader, as he that serveth. S. Luke xxii.

27 . . . I am in the midst of you, as he that serveth.

21 In that same hour he rejoiced* in the Holy Ghost, and said : I confess to thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them to little ones. Yea, Father, for so it hath seemed good in thy sight. S. Luke x.

* That is : according to His humanity, He rejoiced in the Holy Ghost, and gave thanks to His eternal Father.

3 Let nothing be done through strife, nor Philip.
by vain-glory : but in humility, let each es- ii.
teem others better than themselves.*

5 . . . And do ye all insinuate humility 1 S. Peter
one to another : for God resisteth the proud, v.
but to the humble he giveth grace.

6 Be you humbled, therefore, under the
mighty hand of God ; that he may exalt you
in the time of visitation.

HYPOCRISY.

5 THE praise of the wicked is short, and Job. xx.
the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite Job.
if through covetousness he take by violence, xxvii.
and God deliver not his soul ?

9 Will God hear his cry, when distress
shall come upon him ?

10 Or can he delight himself in the Al-
mighty, and call upon God at all times ?

13 . . . The hope of the hypocrite shall Job. viii.
perish.

36 Be not incredulous to the fear of the Eccclus.
Lord : and come not to him with a double i.
heart.

37 Be not a hypocrite in the sight of men,
and let not thy lips be a stumbling block to
thee.

* See 5th to 8th v. inclusive.

38 Watch over them, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul,

39 And God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation.

40 Because thou camest to the Lord wickedly, and thy heart is full of guile and deceit.

19 He that seeketh the law, shall be filled with it : and he that dealeth deceitfully, shall meet with a stumbling-block therein. Ecclus. xxxii.

24 There is one that submitteth himself exceedingly with a great lowliness : and there is one that casteth down his countenance, and maketh as if he did not see that which is unknown : Ecclus. xix.

25 And if he be hindered from sinning for want of power, if he shall find opportunity to do evil, he will do it.

15 Wo to you that are deep of heart, to hide your counsel from the Lord : and their works are in the dark, and they say : Who seeth us, and who knoweth us ? Isaais xxix.

3 And why seest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye ; and seest not the beam that is in thy own eye ? S. Matt. vii.

4 Or how sayest thou to thy brother : Let me cast the mote out of thy eye ; and behold a beam is in thy own eye ?

5 Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam

out of thy own eye, and then shalt thou see to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

24 Blind guides, who strain out a gnat S. Matt.
and swallow a camel. xxiii.

25 Wo to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites : because you make clean the outside of the cup and of the dish : but within you are full of rapine and uncleanness.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, first make clean the inside of the cup and of the dish, that the outside may become clean.

27 Wo to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites : because you are like to whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear to men beautiful, but within are full of dead men's bones, and of all filthiness :

28 So you also outwardly indeed appear to men just ; but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

33 You serpents, generation of vipers, how will you flee from the judgment of hell ?

6 . . . Well did Isaias prophecy of you, S. Mark
hypocrites, as it is written : This people vii.
honoureth me with their lips, but their heart
is far from me.

42 Wo to you Pharisees, because you tithe S. Luke
mint and rue and every herb : and pass over xi.
judgment, and the charity of God. Now
these things you ought to have done, and
not to leave the other undone.

26 Wo to you when men shall bless you : S. Luke
For according to these things did their vi.
fathers to the false prophets.

1 . . . Beware ye of the leaven of the S. Luke
Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. xii.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall
not be revealed : nor hidden, that shall not
be known.

3 For whatsoever things you have spoken
in darkness, shall be published in the light :
and that which you have spoken in the ear
in the chambers, shall be proclaimed on the
house-tops.

46 Beware of the scribes, who desire to S. Luke
walk in long robes, and love salutations in xx.
the market-place, and the first chairs in
the synagogues, and the chief rooms at
feasts.

47 Who devour the houses of widows,
feigning long prayer. These shall receive
greater damnation.

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, and having 1 Tim. iv.
their conscience seared.

1 . . . I know thy works, that thou hast Apoc. iii.
the name of being alive : and thou art dead.

IGNORANCE OF GOD.

25 . . . THE ignorant teach ye freely. 1 Esdras vii.

21 The lips of the just teach many : but Prov. x.

they that are ignorant, shall die in the want of understanding.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass Isaias i. his master's crib : but Israel hath not known me, and my people hath not understood.

13 Therefore is my people led away captive, because they had not knowledge . . .

22 For my foolish people have not known Jer. iv. me : they are foolish and senseless children : they are wise to do evils, but to do good they have no knowledge.

6 My people have been silent, because Osee iv. they had no knowledge : because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will reject thee, that thou shalt not do the office of priesthood to me . . .

34 . . . Father, forgive them, for they know S. Luke not what they do. xxiii.

19 . . . Neither me do you know, nor my S. John Father : if you did know me, perhaps you viii. would know my Father also.

4 He who saith that he knoweth him, and 1 S. John keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, ii. and the truth is not in him.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God 1 S. John . . . iv.

3 For to know thee is perfect justice : and Wis. xv. to know thy justice and thy power, is the root of immortality.*

* See also Ephes. iv. 18, in Character of the Wicked.

IGNORANCE OF AND UNCERTAINTY OF FUTURE EVENTS.

1 **BOAST** not for to-morrow, for thou Prov.
knowest not what the day to come may bring xxvii.
forth.

7 Because (man) is ignorant of things past, Eccles.
and things to come he cannot know by any viii.
messenger.

1 . . . There are just men and wise men, Eccles.
and their works are in the hand of God : and ix.
yet man knoweth not whether he be worthy
of love, or hatred :

2 But all things are kept uncertain for the
time to come, because all things equally
happen to the just and to the wicked, to the
good and to the evil, to the clean and to the
unclean, to him that offereth victims, and to
him that despiseth sacrifices. As the good
is, so also is the sinner : as the perjured, so
he also that sweareth truth.

3 This is a very great evil among all
things that are done under the sun, that the
same things happen to all men : whereby
also the hearts of the children of men are
filled with evil, and with contempt while
they live, and afterwards they shall be
brought down to hell.

11 . . . The race is not to the swift, nor

the battle to the strong, nor bread to the wise, nor riches to the learned, nor favour to the skilful : but time and chance in all.

13 . . . Behold, now you that say : To- S. James
day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, iv.
and there we will spend a year, and will
traffic, and make our gain.

14 Whereas you know not what shall be
on the morrow.

7 . . . It is not for you to know the times Acts i.
or moments, which the Father hath put in
his own power.

7 . . . What I do, thou knowest not now, S. John
but thou shalt know hereafter. xiii.

INDISCRETION.

17 LET not thy mouth be accustomed to Ecclus.
indiscreet speech : for therein is the word of xxiii.
sin.

22 Open not thy heart to every man : lest Ecclus.
he repay thee with an evil turn, and speak viii.
reproachfully to thee.

17 He that discloseth the secret of a friend Ecclus.
loseth his credit, and shall never find a friend xxviii.
to his mind.

18 Love thy neighbour, and be joined to
him with fidelity.

19 But if thou discover his secrets, follow
no more after him.

20 For as a man that destroyeth his friend,
so also is he that destroyeth the friendship of
his neighbour.

1 Repeat not the word which thou hast heard, and disclose not the thing that is secret. Ecclus. xlii.

INGRATITUDE.

13 HE that rendereth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house. Prov. xvii.

21 A sinner attributeth to himself the goods of his surety : and he that is of an unthankful mind will leave him that delivered him. Ecclus. xxix.

14 A little city, and few men in it : there came against it a great king, and invested it and built bulwarks round about it, and the siege was perfect. Eccles. ix.

15 Now there was found in it a man poor and wise, and he delivered the city by his wisdom, and no man afterward remembered that poor man.

INGRATITUDE TO GOD.

6 Is this the return thou makest to the Lord, O foolish and senseless people? is not he thy father, that hath possessed thee, and made thee, and created thee? Deut. xxxii.

47 Because thou didst not serve the Lord Deut. xxviii.

thy God with joy and gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things :

48 Thou shalt serve thy enemy whom the Lord will send upon thee, in hunger, and thirst, and nakedness, and in want of all things : and he shall put an iron yoke upon thy neck, till he consume thee.

16 (You) have said : No, but we will flee Isaias
to horses : therefore shall you flee. And xxx.
we will mount upon swift ones : therefore
shall they be swifter that shall pursue after
you.

1 . . . My beloved* had a vineyard on a Isaias v.
hill in a fruitful place.

2 And he fenced it in, and picked the stones out of it, and planted it with the choicest wines, and built a tower in the midst thereof, and set up a wine press therein : and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

11 And you made a ditch between the Isaias
two walls for the water of the old pool : and xxii.
you have not looked up to the maker thereof,
nor regarded him even at a distance, that
wrought it long ago.

31 . . . Why then have my people said : Jer. ii.
We are revolted, we will come to thee no
more.

* "My cousin." So the prophet calls Christ, as being of his family and kindred, by descending from the house of David.

32 . . . My people hath forgotten me days
without number.

3 O my people, what have I done to thee, Mich. vi.
or in what have I molested thee? answer
thou me.

6 And they shall say to him : What are Zach.
these wounds in the midst of thy hands? xiii.
And he shall say : With these I was wounded
in the house of them that loved me.

37 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest S. Matt.
the prophets, and stonest them that are sent xxiii.
unto thee, how often would I have gathered
thy children, as the hen doth gather her
chickens under her wings, and thou wouldest
not !

17 . . . Were not ten made clean? and S. Luke
where are the nine? xvii.

18 There is no one found to return and
give glory to God, but this stranger.

46 Some of them went to the Pharisees, S. John
and told them the things that Jesus had xi.
done.

53 From that day therefore they devised
to put him to death.

14 You denied the Holy one and the Acts iii.
Just, and desired a murderer to be granted
unto you.

INNOCENCE.

29 . . . BEHOLD the Lamb of God, behold S. John
him who taketh away the sin of the world. i.

6 I will wash my hands among the inno- Ps. xxv.
cent : and will compass thy altar, O Lord.

33 God who hath girt me with strength : Ps. xvii.
and made my way blameless.

13 He will not deprive of good things Ps.
them that walk in innocence . . . lxxxiii.

30 The innocent shall be saved, and he Job.
shall be saved by the cleanness of his hands. xxii.

1 Blessed is the man who hath not walked Ps. i.
in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stood in
the way of sinners, nor sat in the chair of
pestilence.

2 But his will is in the law of the Lord,
and on his law he shall meditate day and
night.

37 Keep innocence, and behold justice ; Ps.
for there are remnants for the peaceable man. xxxvi.

INTEMPERANCE.

20 BE not in the feasts of great drinkers Prov.
. . . xxiii.

11 . . . He that is delighted in passing his Prov.
time over wine, leaveth a reproach in his xii.
strong holds.

1 Wine is a luxurious thing, and drunkenness riotous : whosoever is delighted therewith shall not be wise. Prov. xx.

17 He that loveth good cheer, shall be in want : he that loveth wine, and fat things, shall not be rich. Prov. xxi.

21 Because they that give themselves to drinking, and that club together shall be consumed ; and drowsiness shall be clothed in rags. Prov. xxiii.

29 Who hath wo ? whose father hath wo ? who hath contentions ? who falls into pits ? who hath wounds without cause ? who hath redness of eyes ?

30 Surely they that pass their time in wine, and study to drink off their cups.

31 Look not upon the wine when it is yellow, when the colour thereof shineth in the glass : it goeth in pleasantly.

32 But in the end, it will bite like a snake, and will spread abroad poison like a basilisk.

33 Thy eyes shall behold strange women, and thy heart shall utter perverse things.

34 And thou shall be as one sleeping in the midst of the sea, and as a pilot fast asleep, when the stern is lost.

7 He that keepeth the law is a wise son : Prov. but he that feedeth gluttons, shameth his father. xxviii.

1 A workman that is a drunkard shall not be rich . . . Ecclus. xix.

30 Challenge not them that love wine : for wine hath destroyed very many. Ecclus. xxxi.

32 Be not greedy in any feasting, and pour not out thyself upon any meat : Ecclus. xxxvii.

33 For in many meats there will be sickness, and greediness will turn to choler.

34 By surfeiting many have perished : but he that is temperate shall prolong life.

11 Wo to you that rise up early in the morning to follow drunkenness, and to drink till the evening, to be inflamed with wine. Isaias v.

12 The harp, and the lyre, and the timbrel, and the pipe, and wine are in your feasts : and the work of the Lord you regard not, nor do you consider the works of his hands.

11 Fornication, and wine, and drunkenness, take away the understanding. Osee iv.

13 . . . Let us eat, and drink ; for to-morrow we shall die. Isaias xxii.

14 And the voice of the Lord of hosts was revealed in my ears : Surely this iniquity shall not be forgiven you till you die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

34 Take heed to yourselves, lest perhaps your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness and the cares of this life : and that day come upon you suddenly. S. Luke xxi.

35 For as a snare shall it come upon all that sit upon the face of the whole earth.

18 Be not drunk with wine, wherein is luxury . . . Ephes. v.

7 Neither become ye idolaters, as some of them : as it is written : The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. 1 Cor. x.

18 For many walk, of whom I have told you often (and now tell you weeping) that they are enemies of the cross of Christ ; Philip. iii.

19 Whose end is destruction : whose God is their belly : and whose glory is in their shame : who mind earthly things.

JESUS SAVIOUR.

8 DROP down dew, ye heavens, from above, and let the clouds rain the just : let the earth be opened, and bud forth a saviour : and let justice spring up together : I the Lord have created him. Isaias xlv.

6 . . . Behold I have given thee to be the light of the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation even to the farthest part of the earth. Isaias xlix.

2 Unto you that fear my name the Sun of justice shall arise, and health in his wings . . . Malach. iv.

21 This is the way, walk ye in it : and go not aside, neither to the right hand, nor to the left. Isaias xxx.

4 Surely he hath borne our infirmities, and carried our sorrows : and we have thought him as it were a leper, and as one struck by God and afflicted. Isaias liii.

5 But he was wounded for our iniquities, he was bruised for our sins : the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and by his bruises we are healed.

11 Behold the Lord hath made it to be heard in the ends of the earth, tell the daughter of Sion : Behold, thy Saviour cometh : behold his reward is with him, and his work before him. Isaias lxii.

6 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Israel shall dwell confidently : and this is the name that they shall call him : The Lord our just one. Jer. xxiii.

2 . . . He is like a refining fire, and like the fuller's herb. Malach. iii.

9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Sion, shout for joy, O daughter of Jerusalem : Behold thy king will come to thee, the just and saviour : he is poor, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. Zach. ix.

21 . . . Thou shalt call his name Jesus. For he shall save his people from their sins. S. Matt. i.

11 This day is born to you a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord. S. Luke ii.

21 And in his name the Gentiles shall have hope. S. Matt. xii.

10 For the son of man is come to seek S. Luke
and to save that which was lost. xix.

79 To enlighten them that sit in darkness, S. Luke
and in the shadow of death : to direct our i.
feet into the way of peace.

42 . . . We ourselves have heard him, and S. John
know that this is indeed the Saviour of the iv.
world.

28 Come to me, all you that labour, and S. Matt.
are burdened, and I will refresh you. xi.

12 . . . They that are in health need not S. Matt.
a physician, but they that are sick. ix.

13 . . . I am not come to call the just but
sinners.

56 The son of man came not to destroy S. Luke
souls, but to save . . . ix.

9 I am the door. By me if any man enter S. John
in, he shall be saved : and he shall go in, and x.
go out, and shall find pastures.

11 I am the good shepherd. The good
shepherd giveth his life for his sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd ; I know mine,
and mine know me.

6 . . . I am the way, and the truth, and S. John
the life. No man cometh to the Father, but xiv.
by me.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, S. John
will draw all things to myself. xii.

47 . . . I came not to judge the world,
but to save the world.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall S. John
come to me ;* and him that cometh to me I vi.
will not cast out.

1 Jesus spoke, and lifting up his eyes to S. John
heaven, he said : Father, the hour is come, xvii.
glorify thy Son, that thy Son may glorify
thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all
flesh, that he may give eternal life to all
whom thou hast given him.

3 Now this is eternal life : That they may
know thee, the only true God, and Jesus
Christ, whom thou hast sent.

10 He that believeth in the Son of God, 1 S. John
hath the testimony of God in himself . . . v.

11 And this is the testimony, that God
hath given to us eternal life. And this life
is in his Son.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other. Acts iv.
For there is no other name under heaven
given to men, whereby we must be saved.

43 To him all the prophets give testi- Acts x.
mony, that by his name all receive remission
of sins, who believe in him.

5 . . . Who is over all things, God blessed Rom. ix.
for ever. Amen.

* Not by compulsion, nor by laying the free will under any
necessity, but by the strong and sweet motions of His heavenly
grace.

19 . . . Let every one depart from iniquity 2 Tim. ii. who nameth the name of the Lord.

12 Giving thanks to God the Father, who Coloss. i. hath made us worthy to be partakers of the lot of the saints in light,

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love,

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the remission of sins.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead : that in all things, he may hold the primacy :

19 Because in him, it hath well pleased the Father, that all fulness should dwell :

20 And through him to reconcile all things unto himself, making peace through the blood of his cross, both as to the things on earth, and the things that are in heaven.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator* of God and men, the man Christ Jesus : 1 Tim. ii.

* Christ is the one and only mediator of redemption : who gave Himself, as the apostle writes in the following verse, "redemption for all." He is also the only mediator, who stands in need of no other to recommend His petitions to the Father. But this is not against our seeking the prayers and intercessions, as well of the faithful upon earth, as of the saints and angels in heaven, for obtaining mercy, grace, and salvation through Jesus Christ. As St. Paul himself often desired the help of the prayers of the faithful, without injury to the mediatorship of Jesus Christ.

6 Who gave himself a redemption for all . . .

9 And being consummated, he became Heb. v. the cause of eternal salvation to all that obey him.

24 For he that continueth for ever, hath Heb. vii. an everlasting priesthood,

25 Whereby he is able also to save for ever, them that come to God by him : always living to make intercession for us.

8 Jesus Christ : yesterday, and to-day : Heb. xiii. and the same for ever.

10 If, when we were enemies, we were re- Rom. v. conciled to God by the death of his Son : much more being reconciled, shall we be saved by his life.

JUDGE NOT.

1 JUDGE not, that you may not be S. Matt. judged. vii.

2 For with what judgment you judge, you shall be judged : and with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you again.

37 Judge not, and you shall not be S. Luke judged. Condemn not, and you shall not vi. be condemned . . .

7 . . . He that is without sin among you, S. John let him first cast a stone . . . viii.

13 Who art thou who judgest thy neigh- S. James bour? . . . iv.

1 And there were . . . some that told S. Luke
[Jesus] of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate xiii.
had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And he answering said to them : Think
you that these Galileans were sinners above
all the men of Galilee, because they suffered
such things ?

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower
fell in Siloe and slew them : think you that
they also were debtors above all the men
that dwelt in Jerusalem ?

5 No, I say to you : but except you do
penance you shall all likewise perish.

1 Wherefore thou art inexcusable, O man, Rom. ii.
whosoever thou art that judgest : for wherein
thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy-
self. For thou dost the same thing which
thou judgest.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that
judgest them who do such things, and dost
the same, that thou shalt escape the judg-
ment of God ?

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's Rom.
servant ? To his own lord he standeth or xiv.
falleth. And he shall stand : for God is
able to make him stand.

10 But thou, why judgest thou thy bro-
ther ? or thou, why dost thou despise thy
brother ? For we shall all stand before the
judgment-seat of Christ.

12 So, then, every one of us shall render account to God for himself.

13 Let us not, therefore, judge one another any more . . .

3 . . . To me, it is a very small thing to 1 Cor. iv.
be judged by you, or by man's day : but
neither do I judge mine own self.

4 For I am not conscious to myself of anything, yet am I not hereby justified : but he that judgeth me, is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge not before the time ;
until the Lord come, who both will bring to
light the hidden things of darkness, and will
make manifest the counsels of the hearts :
and then shall every man have praise from
God.

JUST JUDGMENTS OF GOD.

23 THE Lord will reward every one, ac- 1 Kings
cording to his justice, and his faithfulness. xxvi.

10 I am the Lord who search the heart, Jer. xvii.
and prove the reins : who give to every one
according to his way, and according to the
fruit of his devices.

29 . . . Know ye that there is a judg- Job
ment. xix.

13 . . . The Almighty will look into the Job
causes of every one. xxxv.

10 The wickedness of sinners shall be Ps. vii.
brought to nought : and thou shalt direct

the just: the searcher of hearts and reins
is God.

4 . . . God is faithful and without iniquity, Deut.
he is just and right. xxxii.

7 Who keepeth truth for ever: who Ps. cxlv.
executeth judgment for them that suffer
wrong . . . -

8 . . . I have seen those who work in- Job iv.
iquity, and sow sorrows, and reap them,

9 Perishing by the blast of God, and con-
sumed by the spirit of his wrath.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary, Job xxii.
thou hast withdrawn bread from the hungry.

10 Therefore art thou surrounded with
snares, and sudden fear troubleth thee.

10 Many are the scourges of the sinner, Ps. xxxi.
but mercy shall encompass him that hopeth
in the Lord.

17 The countenance of the Lord is against Ps.
them that do evil things: to cut off the re- xxxiii.
membrance of them from the earth.

75 I know, O Lord, that thy judgments Ps.
are equity: and in thy truth thou hast hum- cxviii.
bled me.

17 . . . God shall judge both the just and Eccles.
the wicked, and then shall be the time of iii.
everything.

28 For it is easy before God in the day of Ecclus.
death to reward every one according to his xi.
ways.

18 Before man is life and death, good and evil, that which he shall choose shall be given him. Ecclus. xv.

14 And all things that are done, God will bring to judgment for every error, whether it be good or evil. Eccles. xii.

16 The Lord will not accept any person against a poor man, and he will hear the prayer of him that is wronged. Ecclus. xxxv.

23 And he will repay vengeance to the Gentiles, till he have taken away the multitude of the proud, and broken the sceptres of the unjust.

24 Till he have rendered to men according to their deeds: and according to the works of Adam, and according to his presumption.

25 Till he have judged the cause of his people, and he shall delight the just with his mercy.

11 Because sentence is not speedily pronounced against the evil, the children of men commit evils without any fear. Eccles. viii.

12 But though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and by patience be borne withal, I know from thence that it shall be well with them that fear God, who dread his face.

11 For he will render to a man his work, and according to the ways of every one he will reward them. Job xxxiv.

47 That servant who knew the will of his lord, and prepared not himself, and did not according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. S. Luke xii.

48 But he that knew not and did things worthy of stripes shall be beaten with few stripes . . .

2 For we know that the judgment of God is according to truth against them that do such things. Rom. ii.

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and patience, and long-suffering? knowest thou not that the benignity of God leadeth thee to penance?

5 But according to thy hardness and impenitent heart, thou treasurest up to thyself wrath, against the day of wrath, and revelation of the just judgment of God,

6 Who will render to every man according to his works.

12 For whosoever have sinned without the law, shall perish without the law: and whosoever have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God: but the doers of the law shall be justified.

8 What things a man shall sow, those also shall he reap. For he that soweth in his flesh, of the flesh also shall reap corruption. Gal. vi.

But he, that soweth in the Spirit, of the Spirit shall reap life everlasting.

8 That which bringeth forth thorns and Heb. vi. briars, is reprobate, and very near unto a curse, whose end is to be burnt.

22 See then the goodness and the severity Rom. xi. of God : towards them indeed that are fallen, the severity ; but towards thee, the goodness of God, if thou abide in goodness, otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. .

33 O the depth of the riches, of the wisdom and of the knowledge of God ! How incomprehensible are his judgments, and how unsearchable his ways !

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the 2 S. Peter godly out of temptation, but to reserve the ii. unjust unto the day of judgment to be tormented.

10 He that shall lead into captivity, shall Apoc. go into captivity : he that shall kill by the xiii. sword, must be killed by the sword . . .

11 He that hurteth, let him hurt still : * Apoc. and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still : xxii. and he that is just, let him be justified still : and he that is holy, let him be sanctified still.

* It is not an exhortation, or licence to go on in sin ; but an intimation, that how far soever the wicked may proceed, their progress shall quickly end, and then they must expect to meet with proportionable punishments.

14 Blessed are they that wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb: that they may have a right to the tree of life, and may enter in by the gates into the city.

12 Behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to render to every man according to his works.

JUSTICE.

1 Thus saith the Lord: keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my justice to be revealed. Isaias lvi.

12 . . . Deliver him that is oppressed by violence out of the hand of the oppressor . . . Jer. xxi.

33 Strive for justice for thy soul, and even unto death fight for justice, and God will overthrow thy enemies for thee. Ecclus. iv.

3 Thus saith the Lord: Execute judgment and justice, and deliver him that is oppressed out of the hand of the oppressor: and afflict not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, nor oppress them unjustly . . . Jer. xxii.

LAST JUDGMENT.

27 THE Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels: and then will he render to every man according to his works. S. Matt. xvi.

27 As lightning cometh out of the east, S. Matt.
and appeareth even into the west : so shall xxiv.
also the coming of the Son of man be.

36 But of that day and hour no one
knoweth, no not the angels of heaven, but
the Father alone.

36 Watch ye therefore, praying at all S. Luke
times, that you may be accounted worthy to xxi.
escape all these things that are to come, and
to stand before the Son of man.

31 When the Son of man shall come in S. Matt.
his majesty, and all the angels with him, then xxv.
shall he sit upon the seat of his majesty :

32 And all nations shall be gathered
together before him, and he shall separate
them one from another, as the shepherd
separateth the sheep from the goats :

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right
hand, but the goats on his left.

34 Then shall the king say to them that
shall be on his right hand : Come, ye blessed
of my Father, possess you the kingdom pre-
pared for you from the foundation of the
world.

35 For I was hungry, and you gave me to
eat : I was thirsty, and you gave me to
drink : I was a stranger, and you took me in :

36 Naked, and you covered me : sick,
and you visited me : I was in prison, and
you came to me.

37 Then shall the just answer him, saying :
Lord, when did we see thee hungry, and fed
thee ; thirsty, and gave thee drink ?

38 And when did we see thee a stranger,
and took thee in ? or naked, and covered
thee ?

39 Or when did we see thee sick or in
prison, and came to thee ?

40 And the king, answering, shall say to
them : Amen I say to you, as long as you
did it to one of these my least brethren, you
did it to me.

41 Then he shall say to them also that
shall be on his left hand : Depart from me,
you cursed, into everlasting fire which was
prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was hungry, and you gave me
not to eat : I was thirsty, and you gave me
not to drink.

43 I was a stranger, and you took me not
in : naked, and you covered me not : sick
and in prison, and you did not visit me.

44 Then they also shall answer him, say-
ing : Lord, when did we see thee hungry or
thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in
prison, and did not minister to thee ?

45 Then he shall answer them, saying :
Amen I say to you, as long as you did it not
to one of these least, neither did you do it
to me.

46 And these shall go into everlasting punishment: but the just, into life everlasting.

22 . . . The Father . . . hath given all S. John
judgment to the Son. v.

23 That all men may honour the Son as
they honour the Father . . .

27 And he hath given him power to
do judgment, because he is the Son of
man.

10 For we must all appear before the 2 Cor. v.
judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may
receive the proper things of the body, ac-
cording as he hath done, whether it be good
or evil.

2 For yourselves know perfectly, that the 1 Thess.
day of the Lord shall so come, as a thief in v.
the night.

7 . . . When the Lord Jesus shall be re- 2 Thess.
vealed from heaven with the angels of his i.
power :

8 In a flame of fire yielding vengeance to
them who know not God, and who obey not
the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 Who shall suffer eternal punishment in
destruction, from the face of the Lord and
from the glory of his power :

10 When he shall come to be glorified in
his saints, and to be made wonderful in all
them who have believed . . .

10 The day of the Lord shall come as a thief, in which the heavens shall pass away with great violence, and the elements shall be melted with heat, and the earth and the works which are in it shall be burnt up. 2 S. Peter iii.

14 . . . Behold, the Lord cometh with S. Jude. thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all . . .

7 Behold, he cometh with the clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also that pierced him. And all the tribes of the earth shall bewail themselves because of him. Apoc. i.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the tribunes, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman, and every freeman hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains : Apoc. vi.

16 And they say to the mountains and the rocks : Fall upon us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth upon the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb :

17 For the great day of their wrath is come : and who shall be able to stand ?

18 And the nations were angry ; and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest render reward to thy servants the prophets and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, little and great, and shouldest destroy them who have corrupted the earth. Apoc. xi.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and one sitting upon it, from whose face the earth and heaven fled away, and there was no place found for them. Apoc. xx.

12 And I saw the dead, great and small, standing in the presence of the throne, and the books were opened : and another book was opened, which is the book of life : and the dead were judged by those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead, that were in it, and death and hell gave up their dead, that were in them : and they were judged every one according to their works.

14 And hell and death were cast into the pool of fire. This is the second death.

LENDING AND BORROWING.

7 THE rich ruleth over the poor : and the borrower is servant to him that lendeth. Prov. xxii.

33 Make not thyself poor by borrowing to contribute to feasts when thou hast nothing in thy purse : for thou shalt be an enemy to thy own life. Ecclus. xviii.

7 If one of thy brethren that dwelleth within the gates of thy city in the land which the Lord thy God will give thee, come to Deut. xv.

poverty : thou shalt not harden thy heart,
nor close thy hand,

8 But shalt open it to the poor man, thou
shalt lend him, that which thou perceivest
he hath need of.

25 . . . Thou shalt not be hard upon them Exod.
as an extortioner, nor oppress them with xxii.
usuries.

21 The sinner shall borrow, and not pay Ps.
again : but the just sheweth mercy and shall xxxvi.
give.

26 He sheweth mercy and lendeth all the
day long ; and his seed shall be in blessing.

5 Acceptable is the man that sheweth Ps. cxi.
mercy and lendeth : he shall order his words
with judgment.

1 He that sheweth mercy, lendeth to his Ecclus.
neighbour . . . xxix.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in the time of
his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again
in due time.

3 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with
him : and thou shalt always find that which
is necessary for thee.

4 Many have looked upon a thing lent as
a thing found, and have given trouble to
them that helped them.

5 Till they receive, they kiss the hands of
the lender, and in promises they humble
their voice :

6 But when they should repay, they will ask time, and will return tedious and murmuring words, and will complain of the time :

7 And if he be able to pay, he will stand off, he will scarce pay one half, and will count it as if he had found it :

8 But if not, he will defraud him of his money, and he shall get him for an enemy without cause :

9 And he will pay him with reproaches and curses, and instead of honour and good turn will repay him injuries.

10 Many have refused to lend, not out of wickedness, but they were afraid to be defrauded without cause.

11 But yet towards the poor be thou more hearty, and delay not to show him mercy.

12 Help the poor because of the commandment : and send him not away empty-handed because of his poverty.

26 Recover thy neighbour according to thy power, and take heed to thyself that thou fall not.

42 Give to him that asketh of thee, and S. Matt. from him that would borrow of thee, turn not v. away.

34 If you lend to them of whom you hope S. Luke to receive, what thanks have you ? for sin- vi. ners also lend to sinners for to receive as much.

35 . . . Do good, and lend ; hoping for nothing thereby : and your reward shall be great, and you shall be the sons of the most High ; for he is kind to the unthankful and to the evil.

LIBERALITY.

7 WITH the Lord there is mercy : and Ps.
with him plentiful redemption. cxxix.

28 Say not to thy friend : Go, and come Prov.iii.
again : and to-morrow I will give to thee :
when thou canst give at present.

20 Do not transgress against thy friend Ecclus.
deferring money, nor despise thy dear brother vii.
for the sake of gold.

13 Lose thy money for thy brother and Ecclus.
thy friend : and hide it not under a stone to xxix.
be lost.

24 Some distribute their own goods, and Prov.
grow richer : others take away what is not xi.
their own, and are always in want.

28 The lips of many shall bless him that Ecclus.
is liberal of his bread . . . xxxi.

5 . . . God . . . giveth to all men abun- S. James
dantly, and upbraideth not. i.

9 For you know the grace of our Lord 2 Cor.
Jesus Christ, that being rich he became poor, viii.
for your sakes ; that through his poverty you
might be rich.

17 . . . The living God, who giveth us 1 Tim.
abundantly all things to enjoy. vi.

LOVE OF GAIN.

4 LABOUR not to be rich : but set bounds to thy prudence. Prov. xxiii.

27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house : but he that hateth bribes shall live. Prov. xv.

20 . . . He that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be innocent. Prov. xxviii.

22 A man, that maketh haste to be rich, and envieth others, is ignorant that poverty shall come upon him.

20 Hell and destruction are never filled : so the eyes of men are never satisfied. Prov. xxvii.

11 Substance got in haste shall be diminished : but that which by little and little is gathered with the hand shall increase. Prov. xiii.

1 Set not thy heart upon unjust possessions . . . Ecclus. v.

10 Be not anxious for goods unjustly gotten : for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity and revenge.

1 Watching for riches consumeth the flesh, and the thought thereof driveth away sleep. Ecclus. xxxi.

2 The thinking beforehand turneth away the understanding . . .

5 He that loveth gold, shall not be justi-

fied : and he that followeth after corruption, shall be filled with it.

7 Gold is a stumbling-block to them that sacrifice to it : wo to them that eagerly follow after it . . .

8 Wo to you that join house to house and Isaias
lay field to field, even to the end of the v.
place . . .

1 Wo to you that devise that which is un- Mich. ii.
profitable, and work evil in your beds : in
the morning light they execute it, because
their hand is against God.

2 And they have coveted fields, and
taken them by violence, and houses have they
forcibly taken away : and oppressed a man
and his house, a man and his inheritance.

24 No man can serve two masters. For S. Matt.
either he will hate the one, and love the vi.
other : or he will sustain the one, and despise
the other. You cannot serve God and
Mammon.

26 What doth it profit a man, if he gain S. Matt.
the whole world, and lose his own soul? . . . xvi.

21 All seek the things that are their Philip.
own ; not the things that are Jesus Christ's. ii.

5 . . . Men corrupted in mind, and who 1 Tim.
are destitute of the truth, esteeming gain to vi.
be piety.

6 But godliness with contentment is great
gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world,
and certainly we can carry nothing out.

9 They who will become rich, fall into
temptation, and into the snare of the devil,
and into many unprofitable and hurtful de-
sires, which drown men in destruction and
perdition.

7 But the things that were gain to Philip.
me, the same I have counted loss for iii.
Christ.

8 But, indeed, I esteem all things to be
but loss, for the excellent knowledge of Jesus
Christ my Lord : for whom I have suffered
the loss of all things, and count them but as
dung, that I may gain Christ.

LOVE TO GOD.

5 THOU shalt love the Lord thy God with Deut. vi.
thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul,
and with thy whole strength.

20 . . . Love the Lord thy God, and obey Deut.
his voice, and adhere to him (for he is thy xxx.
life, and the length of thy days) . . .

5 . . . Love the Lord your God, and walk Josue
in all his ways, and keep all his command- xxii.
ments, and cleave to him, and serve him
with all your heart, and with all your soul.

11 This only take care of with all dili- Josue
gence, that you love the Lord your God. xxiii.

15 But if it seem evil to you to serve the Lord, you have your choice: . . . but as for me and my house we will serve the Lord. Josue xxiv.

12 . . . All they that love thy name shall glory in thee. Ps. v.

2 I will love thee, O Lord, my strength. Ps. xvii.

8 . . . Thy name, and thy remembrance are the desire of the soul. Isaias xxvi.

20 The Lord keepeth all them that love him . . . Ps. cxliv.

94 I am thine, save thou me . . . Ps. cxviii.

3 My soul hath thirsted after the strong living God: when shall I come and appear before the face of God? Ps. xli.

26 For thee my flesh and my heart hath fainted away: thou art the God of my heart, and the God that is my portion for ever. Ps. lxxii.

9 . . . They that are faithful in love shall rest in him: for grace and peace is to his elect. Wisd. iii.

14 The love of God is honourable wisdom. Ecclus. i.

18 . . . They that love him will keep his way. Ecclus. ii.

4 He that loveth God, shall obtain pardon for his sins by prayer, and shall refrain himself from them, and shall be heard in the prayer of days. Ecclus. iii.

47 . . . Many sins are forgiven her, because she hath loved much . . . S. Luke vii.

37 Jesus said to him : Thou shalt love S. Matt.
the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and xxii.
with thy whole soul, and with thy whole
mind.

38 This is the greatest and the first com-
mandment.

8 . . . Thou shalt adore the Lord thy God, S. Luke
and him only shalt thou serve. iv.

21 He that hath my commandments, and S. John
keepeth them : he it is that loveth me, and xiv.
he that loveth me, shall be loved of my
Father : and I will love him, and will mani-
fest myself to him.

37 He that loveth father or mother more S. Matt.
than me, is not worthy of me ; and he that x.
loveth son or daughter more than me, is not
worthy of me.

3 If any man love God, the same is known 1 Cor.
by him. viii.

28 And we know that to them that love Rom.
God, all things work together unto good, to viii.
such as according to his purpose are called
to be saints.

9 And this I pray, that your charity may Philip. i.
more and more abound in knowledge and in
all understanding.

17 That Christ may dwell by faith in your Ephes.
hearts : that being rooted and founded in iii.
charity,

18 You may be able to comprehend, with

all the saints, what is the breadth, and length, and height, and depth.

19 To know also the charity of Christ, which surpasseth knowledge, that you may be filled unto all the fulness of God.

1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as Ephes. v. most dear children.

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath delivered himself for us, an oblation and a sacrifice to God, for an odour of sweetness.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts in 2 Thess. the charity of God, and the patience of iii. Christ.

8 Whom having not seen, you love 1 S. Peter i. . . .

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, S. Jude. waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto life everlasting.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of 2 Tim. i. fear: but of power, and of love, and of sobriety.

18 Fear is not in charity: but perfect 1 S. John iv. charity casteth out fear, because fear hath pain. And he that feareth, is not perfected in charity.

19 Let us therefore love God, because God first hath loved us.

20 If any man say, I love God, and hateth his brother; he is a liar. For he that loveth

not his brother, whom he seeth, how can he love God, whom he seeth not?

21 And this commandment we have from God, that he, who loveth God, love also his brother.

LOVE OF INSTRUCTION.

9 . . . TEACH a just man, and he shall Prov. ix.
make haste to receive it.

8 The wise of heart receiveth precepts . . . Prov. x.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge . . .

14 The heart of the wise seeketh instruc- Prov. xv.
tion . . .

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, Prov.
that thou mayst be wise in thy latter end. xix.

22 Knowledge is a fountain of life to him Prov.
that possesseth it . . . xvi.

18 A man of sense will praise every wise Ecclus.
word he shall hear, and will apply it to him- xxi.
self: the luxurious man hath heard it, and it
shall displease him . . .

24 Learning to the prudent is as an orna-
ment of gold, and like a bracelet upon his
right arm.

18 My son, from thy youth up receive in- Ecclus.
struction, and even to thy grey hairs thou vi.
shalt find wisdom.

15 Wisdom and discipline, and the know- Ecclus.
ledge of the law are with God. Love and xi.
the ways of good things are with him.

LOVE OF RULE.

8 . . . HE that taketh authority to him- Ecclus.
self unjustly, shall be hated. xx.

1 Be not many masters, my brethren, S. James
knowing that you receive the greater judg- iii.
ment.

MAGISTRATES.*

6 . . . TAKE heed what you do : for you 2 Paralip.
exercise not the judgment of man, but of the xix.
Lord . . .

21 Provide out of all the people able Ex. xviii.
men, such as fear God, in whom there is
truth, and that hate avarice . . .

22 Who may judge the people at all
times . . .

22 Let there be equal judgment among Lev.
you, whether he be a stranger, or a native xxiv.
that offends.

16 . . . Judge that which is just : whether Deut. i.
it be one of your country, or a stranger.

17 There shall be no difference of per-
sons, you shall hear the little as well as the
great : neither shall you respect any man's
person, because it is the judgment of God . . .

18 . . . Judge the people with just judg- Deut.
ment, xvi.

19 And go not aside to either part. Thou
shalt not accept person nor gifts : for gifts

* See Justice.

blind the eyes of the wise, and change the words of the just.

3 Neither shalt thou favour a poor man Ex. xxiii. in judgment.

6 Thou shalt not go aside in the poor man's judgment.

7 Thou shalt fly lying. The innocent and just person thou shalt not put to death : because I abhor the wicked.

15 Thou shalt not do that which is unjust, nor judge unjustly. Respect not the person of the poor, nor honour the countenance of the mighty. But judge thy neighbour according to justice. Lev. xix.

7 Let the fear of the Lord be with you, and do all things with diligence : for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor desire of gifts. 2 Paralip. xix.

3 Judge for the needy and fatherless : do justice to the humble and the poor. Ps. lxxxi.

4 Rescue the poor ; and deliver the needy out of the hand of the sinner.

1 Love justice, you that are the judges of the earth. Think of the Lord in goodness, and seek him in simplicity of heart. Wisd. i.

MALICE.

5 . . . HE that rejoiceth at another man's ruin, shall not be unpunished. Prov. xvii.

- 17 When thy enemy shall fall, be not glad, and in his ruin let not thy heart rejoice. Prov. xxiv.
- 17 Be not pleased with the wrong done by the unjust . . . Ecclus. ix.
- 28 If one cast a stone on high, it will fall upon his own head : and the deceitful stroke will wound the deceitful. Ecclus. xxvii.
- 29 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it : and he that setteth a stone for his neighbour, shall stumble upon it : and he that layeth a snare for another, shall perish in it.
- 30 A mischievous counsel shall be rolled back upon the author, and he shall not know from whence it cometh to him.
- 4 Wisdom will not enter into a malicious soul, nor dwell in a body subject to sins. Wisd. i.
- 15 . . . There is no understanding where there is bitterness. Ecclus. xxi.
- 6 (Charity) Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth with the truth. 1 Cor. xiii.
- 20 Brethren, do not become children in sense, but in malice be children, and in sense be perfect. 1 Cor. xiv.

MAN REGENERATE AND RENEWED.

- 3 JESUS answered, and said to him : Amen, amen I say to thee, unless a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. S. John iii.

5 Amen, amen I say to thee, unless a man be born again of water and the Holy Ghost, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh : and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit,

7 Wonder not, that I said to thee, you must be born again.

12 As many as received him, to them he S. John gave power to be made the sons of God, to i. them that believe in his name.

13 Who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

5 Not by the works of justice, which we Titus iii. have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the laver of regeneration, and renovation of the Holy Ghost.

6 Whom he hath poured forth upon us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour.

7 . . . Every one that loveth is born of 1 S. John God, and knoweth God. iv.

23 Being born again not of corruptible 1 S. Peter seed, but incorruptible, by the word of God i. who liveth and remaineth for ever.

29 If you know that he is just ; know ye, 1 S. John that every one also, who doth justice, is born ii. of him.

6 The Lord thy God will circumcise thy Deut. heart, and the heart of thy seed : that thou xxx. mayst love the Lord thy God with all thy

heart and with all thy soul, that thou mayst live.

26 And I will give you a new heart, and Ezech.
put a new spirit within you : and I will take xxxvi.
away the stony heart out of your flesh, and
will give you a heart of flesh.

29 He is a Jew that is one inwardly ; and Rom. ii.
the circumcision is that of the heart, in the
spirit, not in the letter : whose praise is not
of men, but of God.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumci- Gal. vi.
sion availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision,
but a new creature.

3 Know you not that all we, who are Rom. vi.
baptized in Christ Jesus, are baptized in his
death ?

4 For we are buried together with him by
baptism into death : that as Christ is risen
from the dead by the glory of the Father, so
we also may walk in newness of life.

6 Knowing this, that our old man is cru-
cified with him, that the body of sin may be
destroyed, and that we may serve sin no
longer.

27 For as many of you as have been bap- Gal. iii.
tized in Christ, have put on Christ.

17 If then any be in Christ a new crea- 2 Cor. v.
ture : the old things are passed away, behold
all things are made new.

21 If so be that you have heard him, and Ephes.
iv.

have been taught in him, as the truth is in Jesus.

22 To put off, according to former conversation, the old man, who is corrupted according to the desire of error.

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind :

24 And put on the new man, who according to God, is created in justice, and holiness of truth.

47 The first man was of the earth, earthly : 1 Cor.
the second man, from heaven, heavenly. xv.

49 As we have borne the image of the earthly, let us bear also the image of the heavenly.

1 Therefore, if you be risen with Christ, Coloss.
seek the things that are above ; where Christ iii.
is sitting at the right hand of God :

9 . . . Stripping yourselves of the old man with his deeds,

10 And putting on the new, him who is renewed unto knowledge, according to the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither gentile nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian nor Scythian, bond nor free : but Christ is all, and in all.

MARRIAGE.

24 A MAN shall leave father and mother, Gen. ii.
and shall cleave to his wife : and they shall
be two in one flesh.

15 . . . Keep then your spirit, and despise Malach.
not the wife of thy youth. ii.

14 House and riches are given by parents : Prov.
but a prudent wife is properly from the Lord. xix.

3 A good wife is a good portion, she shall Ecclus.
be given in the portion of them that fear xxvi.
God, to a man for his good deeds.

4 Rich or poor if his heart is good, his
countenance shall be cheerful at all times.

22 He that hath found a good wife, hath Prov.
found a good thing, and shall receive a plea- xviii.
sure from the Lord . . .

26 . . . She is a help like to himself, and a Ecclus.
pillar of rest. xxxvi.

6 From the beginning of the creation, God S. Mark
made them male and female. x.

7 For this cause a man shall leave his
father and mother ; and shall cleave to his
wife.

8 And they two shall be in one flesh.
Therefore now they are not two, but one
flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined toge-
ther, let not man put asunder.

18 Every one that putteth away his wife, S. Luke
and marieth another, committeth adultery : xvi.
and he that marieth her that is put away
from her husband, committeth adultery.

10 To them that are married, not I, but 1 Cor.
the Lord commandeth, that the wife depart vii.
not from her husband :

11 And if she depart, that she remain un-
married, or be reconciled to her husband.
And let not the husband put away his
wife.

39 A woman is bound by the law as long
as her husband liveth : but if her husband
die, she is at liberty : let her marry to whom
she will : only in the Lord.

40 But more blessed shall she be, if she
so remain, according to my counsel : and I
think that I also have the Spirit of God.

22 Let women be subject to their hus- Ephes.
bands, as to the Lord : v.

23 Because the husband is the head of
the wife ; as Christ is the head of the
church. . .

24 Therefore, as the church is subject to
Christ, so also let the wives be to their hus-
bands in all things.

25 Husbands, love your wives, as Christ
also loved the church, and delivered himself
for it :

26 That he might sanctify it . . .

28 So also ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever hated his own flesh : but nourisheth and cherisheth it, as also Christ doth the church.

13 Adam was first formed : then Eve. 1 Tim. ii.

14 And Adam was not seduced : but the woman being seduced, was in the transgression.

15 Yet she shall be saved through child-bearing : if she continue in faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

33 Let every one of you in particular love his wife as himself : and let the wife reverence her husband. Ephes. v.

18 Wives, be subject to your husbands, as it behoveth in the Lord. Coloss. iii.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter towards them.

1 In like manner also let wives be subject to their husbands : that if any believe not the word, they may be won without the word, by the conversation of the wives, 1 S. Peter iii.

2 Considering your chaste conversation with fear.

3 Whose adorning let it not be the outward plaiting of the hair, or the wearing of gold, or the putting on of apparel :

4 But the hidden man of the heart, in the

incorruptibility of a quiet and meek spirit, which is rich* in the sight of God.

5 For after this manner, heretofore the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own husbands.

6 As Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord : whose daughters you are, doing well, and not fearing any disturbance.

7 Ye husbands, likewise dwelling with them according to knowledge, giving honour to the woman as to the weaker vessel, and as to the coheirs of the grace of life : that your prayers be not hindered.

MEDITATION.

5 THOU shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole strength. Deut. vi.

6 And these words that I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart.

7 And thou shalt tell them to thy children, and thou shalt meditate upon them sitting in thy house, and walking on thy journey, sleeping and rising.

19 Teach your children that they meditate on them, when thou sittest in thy house, and Deut. xi.

* Of great price in the sight of God.

when thou walkest on the way, and when thou liest down and risest up.

20 Thou shalt write them upon the posts and doors of thy house.

37 The Lord also said to Moses : Numb.

38 Speak to the children of Israel, and xv.
thou shalt tell them to make to themselves fringes* in the corners of their garments, putting in them ribands of blue.

39 That when they shall see them, they may remember all the commandments of the Lord, and not follow their own thoughts and eyes going astray after divers things.

7 Take courage therefore, and be very Josue i.
valiant : that thou mayest observe and do all the law . . .

8 . . . Thou shalt meditate on it day and night, that thou mayest observe and do all things that are written in it : then shalt thou direct thy way, and understand it.

6 I thought upon the days of old : and I Ps.
had in my mind the eternal years. lxxvi.

7 And I meditated in the night with my own heart : and I was exercised and I swept my spirit.

47 I meditated also on thy command- Ps.
ments, which I loved. cxviii.

* The Pharisees enlarged these fringes through hypocrisy, Matt. xxiii. 5, to appear more zealous than other men for the law of God.

97 O how have I loved thy law, O Lord !
it is my meditation all the day.

143 Trouble and anguish have found me ;
thy commandments are my meditation.

148 My eyes to thee have prevented the
morning : that I might meditate on thy
words.

6 In all thy ways think on him, and he
will direct thy steps. Prov.
iii.

5 Evil men think not on judgment : but
they that seek after the Lord, take notice of
all things. Prov.
xxviii.

22 . . . The things that God hath com-
manded thee, think on them always. Ecclus.
iii.

37 Let thy thoughts be upon the precepts
of God, and meditate continually on his
commandments : and he will give thee a
heart, and the desire of wisdom shall be
given to thee. Ecclus.
vi.

15 For the corruptible body is a load upon
the soul, and the earthly habitation presseth
down the mind that museth upon many
things. Wisd.
ix

5 Thus saith the Lord of hosts : Set your
hearts to consider your ways. Aggeus
i.

22 Blessed is the man that shall continue
in wisdom and shall meditate in his justice,
and in his mind shall think of the all seeing
eye of God. Ecclus.
xiv.

40 In all thy works remember thy last
end, and thou shalt never sin. Ecclus. vii.

24 Remember the wrath that shall be at
the last day, and the time of repaying when
he shall turn away his face. Ecclus. xviii.

8 For the rest, brethren, whatsoever things
are true, whatsoever things are modest, what-
soever just, whatsoever holy, whatsoever
lovely, whatsoever of good fame, if there be
any virtue, if any praise of discipline, think
on these things. Philip. iv.

2 Looking on Jesus the author and finisher
of faith, who having joy set before him, en-
dured the cross, despising the shame, and
now sitteth on the right hand of the throne
of God. Heb. xii.

3 For think diligently upon him who en-
dured such opposition from sinners against
himself: that you be not wearied, fainting in
your minds.

MEEKNESS AND GENTLENESS.

9 (THE Lord) will guide the mild in judg-
ment: he will teach the meek his ways. Ps. xxiv.

11 The meek shall inherit the land, and
shall delight in abundance of peace. Ps. xxxvi.

6 The Lord lifteth up the meek . . . Ps. cxlvi.

4 For the Lord is well pleased with his
people: and he will exalt the meek unto
salvation. Ps. cxlix.

34 . . . To the meek he will give grace. Prov. iii.

19 It is better to be humbled with the meek, than to divide spoils with the proud. Prov. xvi.

19 My son, do thy works in meekness, and thou shalt be beloved above the glory of men. Ecclus. iii.

3 Seek the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, you that have wrought his judgment : seek the just, seek the meek : if by any means you may be hid in the day of the Lord's indignation. Sophon. ii.

10 When God arose in judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Ps. lxxv.

19 The meek shall increase their joy in the Lord, and the poor men shall rejoice in the holy One of Israel. Isaías xxix.

4 Blessed are the meek : for they shall possess the land. S. Matt. v.

29 Take up my yoke upon you, and learn of me because I am meek, and humble of heart ; and you shall find rest to your souls. S. Matt. xi.

1 Now I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ . . . 2 Cor. x.

1 . . . That you walk worthy of the vocation in which you are called. Ephes. iv.

2 With all humility and mildness, with patience, supporting one another in charity.

21 . . . With meekness receive the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. S. James i.

11 . . . Pursue justice, piety, faith, charity, 1 Tim.
patience, meekness. vi.

2 . . . Showing all mildness towards all Titus iii.
men.

MERCY.

21 . . . HE that believeth in the Lord, Prov.
loveth mercy. xiv.

6 If thou find as thou walkest by the way, Deut.
a bird's nest in a tree, or on the ground, and xxii.
the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the
eggs : thou shalt not take her with her
young :

7 But shalt let her go, keeping the young
which thou hast caught that it may be well
with thee, and thou mayest live a long time.

4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that Deut.
treadeth out thy corn on the floor. * xxv.

7 . . . First give the sheep drink, and so Gen.
lead them back to feed. xxix.

14 . . . Drink, and I will give thy camels Gen.
drink also . . . xxiv.

24 Hast thou cattle ? have an eye to Eccclus.
them . . . vii.

10 The just regardeth the lives of his Prov.
beasts : but the bowels of the wicked are xii.
cruel.

* S. Paul understands this of the spiritual labourer in the
church of God, who is not to be denied his maintenance. 1 Cor.
ix., 8th, 9th, and 10th verses.

- 13 . . . The just are merciful, and show mercy. Prov. xiii.
- 3 Let not mercy and truth leave thee, put them about thy neck, and write them in the tables of thy heart. Prov. iii.
- 17 A merciful man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel casteth off even his own kindred. Prov. xi.
- 19 Clemency prepareth life . . .
- 21 . . . He that sheweth mercy to the poor, shall be blessed. Prov. xiv.
- 22 . . . Mercy and truth prepare good things.
- 3 To do mercy and judgment, pleaseth the Lord more than victims. Prov. xxi.
- 21 He that followeth justice and mercy, shall find life, justice, and glory.
- 9 He that is inclined to mercy, shall be blessed: for of his bread he hath given to the poor. Prov. xxii.
- 9 . . . Shew ye mercy and compassion every man to his brother. Zach. vii.
- 7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. S. Matt. v.
- 36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. S. Luke vi.
- 12 Put ye on therefore, as the elect of God, holy, and beloved, the bowels of mercy, benignity, humility, modesty, patience, Coloss. iii.

13 For judgment without mercy, to him S. James
that hath not done mercy. And mercy ex- ii.
alteth itself above judgment.

MODESTY.

7 LOOK not round about thee in the ways Ecclus.
of the city, nor wander up and down in the ix.
streets thereof.

8 Turn away thy face from a woman
dressed up, and gaze not about upon ano-
ther's beauty.

2 Let another praise thee, and not thy Prov.
own mouth: a stranger, and not thy own xxvii.
lips.

25 . . . There is a shame that bringeth Ecclus.
glory and grace. iv.

19 A holy and shame faced woman is Ecclus.
grace upon grace. xxvi.

MORTIFICATION AND SELF DENIAL.

12 EMBRACE discipline, lest at any time Ps. ii.
the Lord be angry, and you perish from the
just way.

30 Go not after thy lusts, and turn away Ecclus.
from thine own will. xviii.

31 If thou give to thy soul her desires,
she will make thee a joy to thy enemies.

23 And He said to all: If any man will S. Luke
ix.

come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

25 . . . He that hateth his life in this world, keepeth it unto life eternal. S. John xii.

24 They that are Christ's, have crucified their flesh with the vices and concupiscences. Gal. v.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. Rom. viii.

13 For if you live according to the flesh, you shall die. But if by the Spirit you mortify the deeds of the flesh, you shall live.

25 And every one that striveth for the mastery refraineth himself from all things : and they indeed that they may receive a corruptible crown : but we an incorruptible one. 1 Cor. ix.

26 I therefore so run, not as at an uncertainty : I so fight, not as one beating the air :

27 But I chastise* my body, and bring it into subjection : lest perhaps, when I have preached to others, I myself should become a cast away.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth, fornication, uncleanness, lust, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is the service of idols. Coloss. iii.

* Here S. Paul shows the necessity of self denial and mortification to subdue the flesh and its inordinate desires.

6 For which things the wrath of God cometh upon the children of unbelief.

14 Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh in its concupiscences. Rom. xiii.

16 I say then, walk in the spirit, and you shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh. Gal. v.

MURDER.

13 THOU shalt not kill. Ex. xx.

5 . . . At the hand of every man, and of his brother, will I require the life of man. Gen. ix.

6 Whosoever shall shed man's blood, his blood shall be shed : for man was made to the image of God.

14 If a man kill his neighbour on set purpose, and by lying in wait for him : thou shalt take him away from my altar, that he may die. Ex. xxi.

30 The murderer shall be punished by witnesses : none shall be condemned upon the evidence of one man. Numb. xxxv.

31 You shall not take money of him that is guilty of blood, but he shall die forthwith.

21 You have heard that it was said to them of old : Thou shalt not kill. And whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment. S. Matt. v.

22 But I say to you, that whosoever is

angry with his brother, shall be in danger of the judgment . . .

44 You are of your father the devil, and S. John the desires of your father you will do. He viii. was a murderer from the beginning . . .

15 . . . And you know that no murderer 1 S. John hath eternal life abiding in himself. iii.

MURMURING.

1 IN the meantime there arose a murmur- Numb. ing of the people against the Lord, as it were xi. repining at their fatigue. And when the Lord heard it he was angry . . .

29 In the wilderness shall your carcasses Numb. lie. All you that were numbered from xiv. twenty years old and upward, and have murmured against me.

24 . . . They believed not his word, 25 Ps. cv. And they murmured in their tents . . .

10 . . . The tumult of murmuring shall Wisd. i. not be hid.

11 Keep yourselves therefore from murmuring, which profiteth nothing . . .

3 The folly of a man supplanteth his steps : Prov. and he fretteth in his mind against God. xix.

39 Why hath a living man murmured, Lament. man suffering for his sins? iii.

13 Your words hath been unsufferable to Malach. me, saith the Lord. iii.

14 And you have said: What have we spoken against thee? You have said: He laboureth in vain that serveth God, and what profit is it, that we have kept his ordinances, and that we have walked sorrowful before the Lord of hosts?

15 Wherefore now we call the proud people happy, for they that work wickedness are built up, and they have tempted God, and are preserved.

20 O man, who art thou that repliest Rom. ix. against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus?

10 Neither do you murmur: as some of 1 Cor. x. them murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer.

16 These are murmurers, full of complaints, walking according to their own desires, and their mouth speaketh proud things, admiring persons for gain's sake.

14 Do ye all things without murmurings Philip. ii. and hesitations.

NATIONS' HAPPINESS AND WO.

3 If you walk in my precepts, and keep Lev. my commandments, and do them, I will give xxvi. you rain in due seasons.

4 And the ground shall bring forth its in-

crease, and the trees shall be filled with fruit.

22 Josue said to the people: You are Josue
witnesses, that you yourselves have chosen xxiv.
you the Lord to serve him. And they answered: We are witnesses.

15 . . . Happy is that people whose God Ps. cxliii.
is the Lord.

34 Justice exalteth a nation: but sin Prov.
maketh nations miserable. xiv.

14 Where there is no governor, the people Prov. xi.
shall fall: but there is safety where there is
much counsel.

5 By the greatness of thy wisdom, and by Ezech.
thy traffic thou hast increased thy strength: xxviii.
and thy heart is lifted up with thy strength.

7 . . . All iniquity of nations is ex- Eccclus.
crable. x.

8 A kingdom is translated from one people
to another, because of injustices, and wrongs,
and injuries, and divers deceits.

18 God hath made the roots of proud
nations to wither, and hath planted the humble
of these nations.

7 Seek ye the peace of the city, to which Jer.
I have caused you to be carried away capt- xxix.
tives: and pray to the Lord for it: for in the
peace thereof shall be your peace.

19 By the wrath of the Lord of hosts the Isaias ix.
land is troubled, and the people shall be as

fuel for the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

49 Behold this was the iniquity of Sodom thy sister, pride, fulness of bread and abundance, and the idleness of her and of her daughters: and they did not put forth their hand to the needy, and to the poor. Ezech. xvi.

10 Because the land is full of adulterers, because the land hath mourned by reason of cursing, the fields of the desert are dried up: and their course is become evil, and their strength unlike. Jer. xxiii.

32 And thou hast delivered us into the hands of our enemies that are unjust, and most wicked, and prevaricators, and to a king unjust, and most wicked beyond all that are upon the earth. Daniel iii.

13 And the people are not returned to him who hath struck them, and have not sought after the Lord of hosts. Isaías ix.

34 And behold, the whole city, [country of the Gerasens] came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart from their coasts. S. Matt. viii.

29 Wo to you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites . . . S. Matt. xxiii.

31 You are witnesses against yourselves, that you are the sons of them that killed the prophets.

38 Behold, your house shall be left to you desolate,

39 For I say to you, you shall not see me henceforth till you say: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

22 Pilate saith to them: What shall I do S. Matt. then with Jesus that is called Christ? They xxvii. say all: Let him be crucified.

24 And Pilate . . . taking water washed his hands before the people, saying: I am innocent of the blood of this just man: Look you to it.

25 And the whole people answering, said: His blood be upon us, and upon our children.

OBEDIENCE.

5 If therefore you will hear my voice, and Ex. xix. keep my covenant, you shall be my peculiar possession above all people; for all the earth is mine.

7 . . . All things that the Lord hath Ex. xxiv. spoken we will do, we will be obedient.

22 And Samuel said: Doth the Lord de- 1 Kings sire holocausts and victims, and not rather xv. that the voice of the Lord should be obeyed? For obedience is better than sacrifices: and to hearken rather than to offer the fat of rams.

20 . . . Hearken, I beseech thee, to the Jer. xxxviii.

word of the Lord, which I speak to thee, and it shall be well with thee, and thy soul shall live.

28 The mind of the just studieth obedience . . . Prov. xv.

28 . . . An obedient man shall speak of victory. Prov. xxi.

27 It is good for a man, when he hath borne the yoke from his youth. Lament. iii.

24 And Joseph rising up from sleep, did as the Angel of the Lord had commanded him. S. Matt. i.

1 Let every soul be subject to higher powers : for there is no power but from God : and those that are, are ordained of God. Rom. xiii.

16 Know you not, that to whom you yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey, whether it be of sin unto death, or of obedience unto justice. Rom. vi.

7 Be subject therefore to God . . . S. James iv.

19 For as by the disobedience of one man, many were made sinners ; so also by the obedience of one many shall be made just. Rom. v.

19 Your obedience is published in every place . . . Rom. xvi.

21 Being subject one to another in the fear of Christ. Ephes. v.

9 Moreover we have had fathers of our flesh, for instructors, and we revered Heb. xii.

them: shall we not much more obey the Father of spirits, and live?

14 As children of obedience, not fashioned according to the former desires of your ignorance. 1 S. Peter i.

22 Purifying your souls in the obedience of charity, with a brotherly love, from a sincere heart love one another earnestly.

51 And (Jesus) went down with them (his parents) and came to Nazareth: and he was subject to them. S. Luke ii.

8 He humbled himself, becoming obedient unto death: even to the death of the cross. Philip. ii.

13 Be ye subject therefore to every human creature for God's sake . . . 1 S. Peter ii,

OBEDIENCE TO CHRIST'S WORD.

37 . . . EVERY one that is of the truth, heareth my voice. S. John xviii.

4 . . . Man liveth not by bread alone but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. S. Matt. iv.

24 Whosoever heareth these my words, and doeth them, shall be likened to a wise man, who built his house upon a rock. S. Matt. vii.

25 And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and they beat upon that house, and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

31 . . . If you continue in my word, you shall be my disciples indeed : S. John viii.

32 And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

51 Amen, amen, I say to you : If any man keep my word, he shall not see death for ever.

27 My sheep hear my voice : and I know them, and they follow me. S. John x.

48 He that despiseth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him ; the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. S. John xii.

49 For I have not spoken of myself, but the Father who sent me, he gave me commandment what I should say and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting. The things therefore that I speak, even as the Father said unto me, so do I speak.

47 He that is of God, heareth the words of God . . . S. John viii.

23 . . . If any one love me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him, and will make our abode with him. S. John xiv.

25 The word of the Lord endureth for ever, and this is the word which by the gospel hath been preached unto you. S. Peter i.

5 . . . Bringing into captivity every under-standing unto the obedience of Christ. 2 Cor. x.

5 He that keepeth his word, in him is *1 S. John*
very deed the charity of God is perfected : *ii.*
and by this we know that we are in him.

1 Therefore ought we more diligently to *Heb. ii.*
observe the things which we have heard ;
lest at any time we should let them slip.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you *Coloss.*
abundantly, in all wisdom : teaching and ad- *iii.*
monishing one another in psalms, hymns,
and spiritual canticles, singing in grace in
your hearts to God.

OLD AGE.

32 RISE up before the hoary head, and *Lev. xix.*
honour the person of the aged man : and
fear the Lord thy God. I am the Lord.

7 Despise not a man in his old age : for *Ecclus.*
we also shall become old. *viii.*

31 Old age is a crown of dignity, when it *Prov.*
is found in the ways of justice. *xvi.*

8 Much experience is the crown of old *Ecclus.*
men, and the fear of God is their glory. *xxv.*

8 Venerable old age is not that of long *Wisd. iv.*
time, nor counted by the number of years . . .

9 A spotless life is old age.

PARDON OF SIN.

11 FOR thy name's sake, O Lord, thou *Ps. xxiv.*
wilt pardon my sin, for it is great.

1 My son, hast thou sinned? do so no more: but for thy former sins also pray that they may be forgiven thee. *Ecclus. xxi.*

1 Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. *Ps. xxxi.*

2 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord hath not imputed sin . . .

25 I am, I am he that blot out thy iniquities for my own sake, and I will not remember thy sins. *Isaias xliii.*

18 . . . If your sins be as scarlet, they shall be made as white as snow: and if they be red as crimson, they shall be white as wool. *Isaias i.*

1 Be comforted, be comforted, my people, saith your God. *Isaias xl.*

22 I have blotted out thy iniquities as a cloud, and thy sins as a mist: return to me, for I have redeemed thee. *Isaias xliv.*

18 I saw his ways, and I healed him, and brought him back, and restored comforts to him, and to them that mourn for him. *Isaias lvii.*

34 . . . I will forgive their iniquity, and will remember their sin no more. *Jer. xxxi.*

6 Behold I will close their wounds and give them health, and I will cure them: and I will reveal to them the prayer of peace and truth. *Jer. xxxiii.*

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against

me : and I will forgive all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and despised me.

22 I will not remember all his iniquities Ezech.
that he hath done : in his justice which he xviii.
hath wrought, he shall live.

13 Blessed is thy name, O God of our Tobias
fathers : who when thou hast been angry, iii.
wilt shew mercy, and in the time of tribulation
forgivest the sins of them that call upon
thee.

2 . . . I know that thou art a gracious Jonas iv.
and merciful God, patient, and of much com-
passion, and easy to forgive evil.

2 Speak ye to the heart of Jerusalem, and Isaias xl.
call to her : for her evil is come to an end,
her iniquity is forgiven : she hath received of
the hand of the Lord double for all her sins.

1 In that day there shall be a fountain Zach.
open to the house of David, and to the in- xiii.
habitants of Jerusalem : for the washing of
the sinner, and of the unclean woman.

47 . . . Many sins are forgiven her, be S. Luke
cause she hath loved much. But to whom vii.
less is forgiven, he loveth less.

4 Forgive us our sins, for we also forgive S. Luke
every one that is indebted to us. xi.

5 And when Jesus had seen their faith, S. Mark
he saith to the sick of the palsy : Son, thy ii.
sins are forgiven thee.

7 . . . Who can forgive sins, but God only ?

48 . . . Thy sins are forgiven thee. S. Luke vii.

49 . . . Who is this that forgiveth sins
also ?

38 Be it known therefore to you, men Acts xiii.
brethren, that through him forgiveness of
sins is preached to you . . .

19 For God indeed was in Christ recon- 2 Cor. v.
ciling the world to himself, not imputing to
them their sins . . .

21 Him, that knew no sin, for us he hath
made sin, that we might be made the justice
of God in him.

7 . . . The blood of Jesus Christ his Son 1 S. John
cleanseth us from all sin. i.

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins : 1 S. John
and not for ours only, but also for those of ii.
the whole world.

14 Blotting out the hand writing of the de- Coloss.
cree that was against us, which was contrary ii.
to us. And he hath taken the same out of
the way, fastening it to the cross.

12 I write unto you, little children, be- 1 S. John
cause your sins are forgiven you for his ii.
name's sake.

14 In whom we have redemption through Coloss. i.
his blood, the remission of sins.

11 . . . Go, and now sin no more. S. John viii.

PATIENCE.

6 BE thou, O my soul, subject to God : Ps. lxi.
for from him is my patience.

29 He that is patient, is governed with Prov.
much wisdom . . . xiv.

18 A passionate man stirreth up strifes : Prov.
he that is patient appeaseth those that are xv.
stirred up.

32 The patient man is better than the Prov.
valiant : and he that ruleth his spirit, than xvi.
he that taketh cities.

11 The learning of a man is known by Prov.
patience : and his glory is to pass over xix.
wrongs.

29 A patient man shall bear for a time, Ecclus. i.
and afterwards joy shall be restored to him.

5 Thou art my patience, O Lord . . . Ps. lxx.

20 . . . He hath strengthened them that Ecclus.
were fainting in patience, and hath ap- xvii.
pointed to them the lot of truth.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think Jer. xxix.
towards you, saith the Lord, thoughts of
peace, and not of affliction, to give you an
end and patience.

19 In your patience you shall possess S. Luke
your souls. xxi.

15 (The seed) on the good ground, are S. Luke
they who in a good and very good heart, viii.

hearing the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit in patience.

14 . . . Be patient towards all men. 1 Thess. v.

12 . . . Patient in tribulation . . . Rom. xii.

36 For patience is necessary for you : that, Heb. x.
doing the will of God, you may receive the promise.

4 And patience hath a perfect work : that S. James
you may be perfect and entire, failing in i.
nothing.

7 Be patient, therefore, brethren, until the S. James
coming of the Lord. Behold, the husband- v.
man waiteth for the precious fruit of the
earth : patiently bearing till he receive the
early and the latter rain.

8 Be you therefore also patient, and
strengthen your hearts : for the coming of
the Lord is at hand.

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and Apoc. ii.
thy patience, and how thou canst not bear
them that are evil . . .

3 And thou hast patience, and hast en-
dured for my name, and hast not fainted.

12 Here is the patience of the saints, who Apoc.
keep the commandments of God, and the xiv.
faith of Jesus.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of Apoc.
my patience, I will also keep thee from the iii.
hour of temptation, which shall come upon
the whole world to try them that dwell upon
the earth.

PATIENT ENDURANCE.

24 . . . STAND firm in the lot set before Eccclus.
thee, and in prayer to the most high God. xvii.

39 I say to you, not to resist evil : but if S. Matt.
one strike thee on thy right cheek, turn to v.
him the other also.

40 And if any man will go to law with
thee, and take away thy coat, let him have
thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall force thee to go
one mile, go with him other two.

30 Give to every one that asketh thee, S. Luke
and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask vi.
them not again.

7 Already, indeed, there is plainly a 1 Cor.
fault* among you, that you have law-suits vi.
one with another. Why do you not rather
take wrong? why do you not rather suffer
yourselves to be defrauded?

4 Charity is patient, is kind . . . 1 Cor. xiii.

20 For you suffer, if a man bring you into 2 Cor.
bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take xi.
from you, if a man be extolled, if a man
strike you on the face.

3 And not only so ; but we glory also in Rom. v.

* Law-suits can hardly ever be without a fault, on one side or
the other ; and oftentimes on both sides.

tribulations, knowing that tribulation worketh patience :

4 And patience trial ; and trial hope.

11 Strengthened with all might, according Coloss.
to the power of his glory, in all patience and i
long-suffering with joy.

10 Take, my brethren, for an example of S. James
suffering evil, of labour and patience, the v.
prophets, who spoke in the name of the Lord.

11 Behold we account them blessed who
have endured. You have heard of the pa-
tience of Job, and you have seen the end of
the Lord, that the Lord is merciful and
compassionate.

20 What glory is it, if committing sin and 1 S. Peter
being buffeted for it you endure ? But if ii.
doing well you suffer patiently ; this is
thankworthy before God.

21 For unto this are you called : because
Christ also suffered for us, leaving you an
example that you should follow his steps.

PAYMENTS AND WAGES.

14 THOU shalt not refuse the hire of the Deut.
needy, and the poor, whether he be thy xxiv.
brother, or a stranger that dwelleth with thee
in the land, and is within thy gates :

15 But thou shalt pay him the price of

his labour'. . . lest he cry against thee to the Lord, and it be reputed to thee for a sin.

15 If any man hath done any work for thee, immediately pay him his hire, and let not the wages of thy hired servant stay with thee at all. Tobias iv.

31 He that oppresseth the poor, upbraideth his maker : but he that hath pity on the poor, honoureth him. Prov. xiv.

16 He that oppresseth the poor, to increase his own riches, shall himself give to one that is richer, and shall be in need. Prov. xxii.

22 Do no violence to the poor, because he is poor : and do not oppress the needy in the gate :

23 Because the Lord will judge his cause, and will afflict them that have afflicted his soul.

8 Bow down thy ear cheerfully to the poor, and pay what thou owest, and answer him peaceable words with mildness. Eccclus. iv.

24 He that offereth sacrifice of the goods of the poor, is as one that sacrificeth the son in the presence of his father. Eccclus. xxxiv.

25 The bread of the needy, is the life of the poor : he that defraudeth them thereof, is a man of blood.

26 He that taketh away the bread gotten by sweat, is like him that killeth his neighbour.

27 He that sheddeth blood, and he that defraudeth the labourer of his hire, are brothers.

16 The Lord will not accept any person against a poor man, and he will hear the prayer of him that is wronged. Ecclus. xxxv.

1 Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl in your miseries, which shall come upon you. S. James v.

2 Your riches are corrupted: and your garments are moth eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered: and the rust of them shall be for a testimony against you, and shall eat your flesh like fire. You have stored up to yourselves wrath against the last days.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, who have reaped down your fields, which by fraud has been kept back by you, crieth: and the cry of them hath entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

PEACE.

18 My people shall sit in the beauty of peace, and in the tabernacles of confidence, and in wealthy rest. Isaias xxxii.

12 Lord, thou wilt give us peace: for thou hast wrought all our works for us. Isaias xxvi.

- 16 I am not troubled, following thee for my pastor, and I have not desired the day of man, thou knowest . . . Jer. xvii.
- 26 The Lord turn his countenance to thee, and give thee peace. Numb. vi.
- 21 Submit thyself then to him, and be at peace: and thereby thou shalt have the best fruits. Job xxii.
- 29 For when he granteth peace, who is there that can condemn? . . . Job xxxiv.
- 10 . . . The Lord will bless his people with peace. Ps. xxviii.
- 165 Much peace have they that love thy law: and to them there is no stumbling-block. Ps. cxviii.
- 7 With them that hated peace I was peaceable . . . Ps. cxix.
- 7 When the ways of man shall please the Lord, he will convert even his enemies to peace. Prov. xvi.
- 19 . . . Only love ye truth and peace. Zach. viii.
- 17 And the work of justice shall be peace, and the service of justice quietness, and security for ever. Isaia. xxxii.
- 14 Glory to God in the highest: and on earth peace to men of good will. S. Luke ii.
- 9 Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God. S. Matt. v.
- 49 . . . Have peace among you. S. Mark ix.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you : not as the world giveth, do I give unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor let it be afraid. S. John xiv.

18 If it be possible, as much as is in you, having peace with all men. Rom. xii.

7 And the peace of God, which surpasseth all understanding, keep your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus. Phil. iv.

14 For he is our peace . . . Ephes. ii.

17 And coming, he preached peace to you, that were afar off, and peace to them that were nigh.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you everlasting peace in every place. The Lord be with you all. 2 Thess. iii.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness : without which no man shall see God. Heb. xii.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days . . . 1 S. Peter iii.

11 Let him decline from evil, and do good : let him seek after peace, and pursue it.

18 And the fruit of justice is sown in peace, to them that make peace. S. James iii.

5 Now the God of patience and of comfort grant you to be of one mind one towards another, according to Jesus Christ. Rom. xv.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from Christ Jesus, the Son of the Father, in truth and charity. 2 S. John i.

PENANCE.

5 LET him do penance for his sin. Lev. v.

22 If we do not penance, we shall fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men. Eccclus. ii.

6 Therefore I reprehend myself, and do penance in dust and ashes. Job xlii.

19 After thou didst convert me, I did penance . . . Jer. xxxi.

20 I have put off the robe of peace, and have put upon me the sackcloth of supplication, and I will cry to the most High in my days. Baruch. iv.

30 . . . Be converted, and do penance for all your iniquities : and iniquity shall not be your ruin. Ezech. xviii.

17 . . . Do penance, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. S. Matt. iv.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of penance, and do not begin to say, We have Abraham for our father. For I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham. S. Luke iii.

13 Wo to thee, Corozain, wo to thee, Bethsaida : for if in Tyre and Sidon had been wrought the mighty works that have been wrought in you, they would have done penance long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. S. Luke x.

3 . . . Unless you do penance, you shall S. Luke
all likewise perish. xiii.

7 I say to you . . . there shall be joy in S. Luke
heaven upon one sinner that doth penance, xv.
more than upon ninety-nine just, who need
not penance.

32 I came not to call the just, but sinners S. Luke
to penance. v.

38 Peter said to them : Do penance, and Acts ii.
be baptized every one of you in the name of
Jesus Christ, for the remission of your sins :
and you shall receive the gift of the Holy
Ghost.

20 But (Paul) preached first to them that Acts
are at Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and xxvi.
throughout all the country of Judea, and to
the Gentiles, that they should do penance,
and turn to God, doing works worthy of
penance.

9 Now I am glad ; not because you were 2 Cor.
made sorrowful ; but because you were made vii.
sorrowful unto penance. For you were made
sorrowful according to God, that in nothing
you should suffer damage by us.

PERFECTION.*

1 . . . I AM the Almighty God : walk Gen.
before me, and be perfect. xvii.

* See Blessings of God's Servants.

13 Thou shalt be perfect, and without spot Deut.
before the Lord thy God. xviii.

5 Perfect thou my goings in thy paths: Ps. xvi.
that my footsteps be not moved.

8 Keep my precepts and do them. I am Lev. xx.
the Lord that sanctify you.

26 You shall be holy unto me, because I
the Lord am holy, and I have separated
you from other people, that you should be
mine.

21 This people have I formed for myself, Isaias
they shall show forth my praise. xliii.

18 The path of the just, as a shining Prov.
light, goeth forwards and increaseth even to iv.
perfect day.

48 Be you therefore perfect, as also your S. Matt.
heavenly Father is perfect. v.

21 If thou wilt be perfect, go sell what S. Matt.
thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou xix,
shalt have treasure in heaven: and come,
follow me.

40 The disciple is not above his master: S. Luke
but every one shall be perfect, if he be as vi.
his master.

12 . . . Stand perfect, and full in all the Coloss.
will of God. iv.

10 Proving what is acceptable to God. Ephes. v.

2 . . . If any man offend not in word; the S. James
same is a perfect man . . . iii.

13 Therefore take unto you the armour of God, that you may be able to resist in the evil day, and to stand in all things perfect. Ephes. vi.

12 Not as though I had already attained, or were already perfect: but I follow after, if I may by any means apprehend, wherein I am also apprehended by Christ Jesus. Philip. iii.

13 Brethren, I do not count myself to have apprehended. But one thing I do: forgetting the things that are behind, and stretching forth myself to those that are before,

14 I press towards the mark, to the prize of the supernal vocation of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as are perfect, be thus minded: and if in anything you be otherwise minded: this also will God reveal to you.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ. 2 Thess. i.

20 And may the God of peace, who brought again from the dead the great pastor of the sheep, our Lord Jesus Christ, in the blood of the everlasting testament, Heb. xiii.

21 Fit you in all goodness; that you may do his will; working in you that which is

well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ ; to whom is glory for ever and ever, Amen. }

PERSECUTION.

2 O LORD my God, in thee have I put my trust : save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me. Ps. vii.

3 The enemy hath persecuted my soul : he hath brought down my life to the earth. He hath made me to dwell in darkness as those that have been dead of old. Ps. cxlii.

27 They have persecuted him whom thou hast smitten ; and they have added to the grief of my wounds. Ps. lxviii.

86 . . . They have persecuted me unjustly, do thou help me. Ps. cxviii.

10 Blessed are they that suffer persecution for justice sake : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. S. Matt. v.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad : because your reward is very great in heaven : for so they persecuted the prophets, that were before you.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. S. Matt. x.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house

Beelzebub, how much more them of his household?

29 . . . Amen I say to you, there is no S. Mark
man who hath left house, or brethren, or x.
sisters, or father, or mother, or children, or
lands, for my sake and for the gospel,

30 Who shall not receive an hundred times
as much, now in this time; houses, and
brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and
children, and lands, with persecutions: and
in the world to come life everlasting.

22 Blessed shall you be when men shall S. Luke
hate you, and when they shall separate you, vi.
and shall reproach you, and cast out your
name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

16 And you shall be betrayed by your S. Luke
parents and brethren, and kinsmen and xxi.
friends: and some of you they will put to
death.

17 And you shall be hated by all men for
my name's sake:

18 But a hair of your head shall not
perish.

20 Remember my word that I said to S. John
you: The servant is not greater than his xv.
master. If they have persecuted me, they
will also persecute you . . .

3 And these things will they do to you, S. John
because they have not known the Father, xvi.
nor me.

34 Do not think I am come to send peace S. Matt.
upon earth : I came not to send peace but x.
the sword.

14 Bless them that persecute you : bless, Rom.
and curse not. xii.

35 Who then shall separate us from the Rom.
love of Christ ? shall tribulation ? or distress ? viii.
or famine ? or nakedness ? or danger ? or
persecution ? or the sword ?

36 (As it is written :) For thy sake we
are put to death, all the day long : We are
accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 But in all these things we overcome,
because of him that hath loved us.

41 And they indeed went from the pre- Acts v.
sence of the council rejoicing, that they were
accounted worthy to suffer reproach for the
name of Jesus.

12 . . . We are persecuted, and we suffer it. 1 Cor. iv.

13 We are blasphemed, and we entreat :
we are made as the refuse of this world, the
off-scouring of all even until now.

9 We suffer persecution, but are not for- 2 Cor.
saken : we are cast down, but we perish not. iv.

11 For we who live are always delivered
unto death for Jesus's sake : that the life
also of Jesus may be made manifest in our
mortal flesh.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are Gal. iv.
the children of promise.

29 But as then he, that was born according to the flesh, persecuted him, that was after the spirit : so also it is now.

28 And in nothing be ye terrified by the adversaries : which to them is a cause of perdition, but to you of salvation, and this from God. Philip. i.

29 For unto you it is given for Christ, not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for him.

4 So that we ourselves also glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience, and faith, in all your persecutions, and tribulations, which you endure. 2 Thess. i.

5 For an example of the just judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which also you suffer.

12 All who will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution. 2 Tim. iii.

24 By faith Moses, when he was grown up, denied himself to be the son of Pharaoh's daughter ; Heb. xi.

25 Rather choosing to be afflicted with the people of God, than to have the pleasure of sin for a time,

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ, greater riches than the treasure of the Egyptians. For he looked unto the reward.

1 And therefore we also having so great a cloud of witnesses over our head, laying Heb. xii.

aside every weight and sin which surrounds us, let us run by patience to the fight proposed to us.*

4 For you have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

13 Rejoice, being partakers of the suffer- 1 S. Peter
ings of Christ ; that when his glory shall be iv.
revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or a railer, or as coveting the goods of others.

16 But if as a Christian, let him not be ashamed ; but let him glorify God in that name.

PERSEVERANCE.

16 PERFECT the same which thy right Ps. lxxix.
hand hath planted : and upon the son of
man whom thou hast confirmed for thyself.

9 The just man shall hold on his way, Job xvii.
and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger
and stronger.

12 Be steadfast in the way of the Lord, Eccclus.
and in the truth of thy judgment, and in v.
knowledge, and let the word of peace and
justice keep with thee.

13 He that shall persevere to the end, he S. Matt.
shall be saved. xxiv.

* See 2nd and 3rd verses in Example of Christ.

31 . . . If you continue in my word, you shall be my disciples indeed. S. John viii.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast and immoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labour is not in vain in the Lord. 1 Cor. xv.

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he, who hath begun a good work in you, will perfect it unto the day of Christ Jesus. Phil. i.

13 . . . Be not weary in well doing. 2 Thess. iii.

7 Persevere under chastisement . . . Heb. xii.

8 Look to yourselves, that you lose not the things which you have wrought : but that you may receive a full reward. 2 S. John i.

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto life everlasting. S. Jude.

10 . . . Be thou faithful until death : and I will give thee the crown of life. Apoc. ii.

5 He that shall overcome, shall thus be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his Angels. Apoc. iii.

11 Behold, I come quickly : hold fast that which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 He that shall overcome, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God ; and he shall go out no more : and I will write

upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and my new name.

PERVERSE MIND.

32 . . . I AM come to withstand thee, Numb. because thy way is perverse, and contrary xxii. to me.

20 A perverse heart is abominable to the Prov. xi. Lord : and his will is in them that walk sincerely.

31 . . . The tongue of the perverse shall Prov. x. perish.

28 A perverse man stirreth up quarrels Prov. xvi. . . .

20 He that is of a perverse heart, shall Prov. xvii. not find good . . .

15 The perverse are hard to be cor- Eccles. i. rected . . .

3 Perverse thoughts separate from God . . . Wisd. i.

4 Charity . . . dealeth not perversely. 1 Cor. xiii.

PIETY AND DESIRE OF HOLINESS.

2 As the hart panteth after the fountains of Ps. xli. water ; so my soul panteth after thee, O God.

3 My soul hath thirsted after the strong living God : when shall I come and appear before the face of God ?

2 O God, my God, to thee do I watch Ps. lxii.
at break of day. For thee my soul hath
thirsted . . .

25 For what have I in heaven? and be- Ps. lxxii.
sides thee what do I desire upon earth?

8 . . . Thy name and thy remembrance Isaias
are the desire of the soul. xxvi.

9 My soul hath desired thee in the night ;
yea, and with my spirit within me in the
morning early I will watch to thee . . .

6 I stretched forth my hands to thee : my Ps. cxlii.
soul is as earth without water unto thee.

1 All you that thirst, come to the waters : Isaias lv.
and you that have no money, make haste,
buy, and eat : come ye, buy wine and milk
without money, and without any price.

6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst S. Matt.
after justice : for they shall be filled. v.

37 Now on the last great day of the festi- S. John
vity, Jesus stood, and cried out, saying : If vii.
any man thirst, let him come to me, and
drink.

13 . . . He that shall drink of the water S. John
that I shall give him, shall not thirst for iv.
ever.

14 But the water that I shall give him,
shall become in him a fountain of water,
springing up unto everlasting life.

7 . . . Exercise thyself to piety. 1 Tim. iv.

11 . . . In spirit fervent : serving the Lord. Rom. xii.

8 For bodily exercise is profitable to little ; 1 Tim. iv.
but godliness is profitable to all things, having
promise of the life that now is, and of that
which is to come.

6 And he said to me : It is done : I am Apoc.
alpha and omega ; the beginning and the xxi.
end. To him that thirsteth, I will give of
the fountain of the water of life, freely.

PLEASURES AND AMUSEMENTS (EVILS OF VAIN).

6 . . . AND the people sat down to eat Exod.
and drink, and they rose up to play. xxxii.

5 And when the days of their feasting were Job i.
gone about, Job sent to them (his sons), and
sanctified them : and rising up early offered
holocausts for every one of them.

For he said : Lest perhaps my sons have
sinned, and have blessed* God in their
hearts.

13 Laughter shall be mingled with sorrow, Prov.
and mourning taketh hold of the end of joy. xiv.

9 Rejoice therefore, O young man, in thy Eccles.
youth, and let thy heart be in that which is xi.
good in the days of thy youth, and walk in

* "Blessed." For greater horror of the very thought of
blasphemy the Scripture uses the word bless to signify its con-
trary, both here and verse 11, and in the following chapter,
verses 5 and 9. .

the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thy eyes : and know that for all these God will bring thee into judgment.

1 I said in my heart: I will go, and Eccles.
abound with delights, and enjoy good things. ii.
And I saw that this also was vanity.

10 And whatsoever my eyes desired, I refused them not : and I withheld not my heart from enjoying every pleasure, and delighting itself in the things which I had prepared ; and esteemed this my portion, to make use of my own labour.

11 . . . I saw in all things vanity, and vexation of mind, and that nothing was lasting under the sun.

5 The heart of the wise is where there is Eccclus.
mourning, and the heart of fools where there is mirth. vii.

32 Take no pleasure in riotous assemblies, be they ever so small : for their contention is continual. Eccclus. xviii.

15 . . . Be first to run home to thy house, Eccclus.
and there withdraw thyself, and there take thy pastime. xxxii.

16 And do what thou hast a mind, but not in sins or proud speech.

14 (The seed) which fell among thorns, S. Luke
are they who have heard, and going their way, are choked with the cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and yield no fruit. viii.

19 . . . Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years, take thy rest, eat, drink, make good cheer.* S.Luke xii.

6 She that liveth in pleasures, is dead while she is living. 1 Tim. v.

1 Know also this, that, in the last days, shall come on dangerous times. 2 Tim. iii.

2 Men shall be lovers of themselves . . .

4 . . . And lovers of pleasures more than of God.

13 . . . Counting for a pleasure the delights of a day: stains and spots, sporting themselves to excess, rioting in their feasts with you. 2 S. Peter ii.

POVERTY.

10 BEHOLD I have refined thee, but not as silver, I have chosen thee in the furnace of poverty. Isaias xlvi.

7 The Lord maketh poor and maketh rich, he humbleth and he exalteth. 1 Kings ii.

23 Fear not, my son: we lead indeed a poor life, but we shall have many good things if we fear God, and depart from all sin, and do that which is good. Tobias iv.

16 To the needy there shall be hope . . . Job v.

19 For the poor man shall not be forgotten to the end: the patience of the poor shall not perish for ever. Ps. ix.

* See following verses in Covetousness.

5 The Lord is in his holy temple, the Ps. x.
 Lord's throne is in heaven. His eyes look
 on the poor man . . .

5 God doth not cast away the mighty, Job
 whereas he himself also is mighty. xxxvi.

6 But he saveth not the wicked and he
 giveth judgment to the poor.

10 . . . Lord, who is like unto thee? Ps. xxxiv.

Who deliverest the poor from the hand of
 them that are stronger than he; the needy
 and the poor from them that strip him.

33 Let the poor see and rejoice . . . Ps. lxviii.

34 For the Lord hath heard the poor: and
 hath not despised his prisoners.

6 The prayer out of the mouth of the Ecclus.
 poor shall reach the ears of God, and judg- xxi.
 ment shall come for him speedily.

6 By reason of the misery of the needy, Ps. xi.
 and the groans of the poor, now will I arise,
 saith the Lord.

I will set him in safety: I will deal con-
 fidently in his regard.

17 . . . I the Lord will hear them, I the Isaias
 God of Israel will not forsake them. xli.

8 Better is a little with justice, than great Prov.
 revenues with iniquity. xvi.

5 He that despiseth the poor, reproacheth Prov.
 his maker. xvii.

7 The just taketh notice of the cause of Prov.
 the poor . . . xxix.

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy for his own good : was it not therefore because he knew me, saith the Lord ? Jer. xxii.

12 I will leave in the midst of thee a poor and needy people : and they shall hope in the name of the Lord. Soph. iii.

2 The rich and poor have met one another : the Lord is the maker of them both. Prov. xxii.

20 And He, lifting up his eyes on his disciples, said : Blessed are ye poor : for yours is the kingdom of God. S. Luke vi.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now : for you shall be filled . . .

22 . . . To the poor the gospel is preached. S. Luke vii.

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit : for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. S. Matt. v.

20 . . . The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air nests : but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. S. Matt. viii.

9 I know thy tribulation and thy poverty, but thou art rich. Apoc. ii.

PRAISE OF GOD.

22 . . . To God praise with fear. Job

23 We cannot find him worthily : he is great in strength, and in judgment, and in justice, and he is ineffable. xxxvii.

- 21 He is thy praise, and thy God . . . Deut. x.
 2 Who shall declare the powers of the Ps. cv.
 Lord ! Who shall set forth all his praises !
 6 See what he hath done with us, and Tobias
 with fear and trembling give ye glory to him : xiii.
 and extol the eternal King of worlds in your
 works.
 7 As for me I will praise him in the land
 of my captivity : because he has shewn his
 majesty towards a sinful nation.
 9 I and my soul will rejoice in him.
 21 My mouth shall speak the praise of Ps.
 the Lord : and let all flesh bless his holy cxliv.
 name for ever, yea for ever and ever.
 11 In God will I praise the word, in the Ps. lv.
 Lord will I praise his speech.
 2 The mercies of the Lord I will sing for Ps.
 ever. lxxxviii.
 33 I will sing to the Lord as long as I Ps. ciii.
 live : I will sing praises to my God while I
 have my being.
 14 The Lord is my strength and my praise : Ps. cxvii.
 and he is become my salvation.
 19 Open ye to me the gates of justice : I
 will go into them and give praise to the Lord.
 3 Great is the Lord, and greatly to be Ps.
 praised. cxliv.
 4 Praising I will call upon the Lord : and Ps.
 I shall be saved from my enemies. xvii.
 47 The Lord liveth, and blessed be my

God, and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

7 . . . With my will I will give praise to Ps. xxvii.
him.

6 Praise and beauty are before him : holi- Ps. xcv.
ness and majesty in his sanctuary.

2 Great is the Lord, and exceedingly to Ps. xlvii.
be praised in the city of our God, in his holy
mountain.

18 I will give glory to the Lord according Ps. vii.
to his justice : and will sing to the name of
the Lord the most high.

2 I will bless the Lord at all times, his Ps.
praise shall be always in my mouth. xxxiii.

3 In the Lord shall my soul be praised ;
let the meek hear and rejoice.

8 Let the mercies of the Lord give glory Ps. cvi.
to him : and his wonderful works to the
children of men.

3 His work is praise and magnificence : Ps. cx.
and his justice continueth for ever and ever.

2 Blessed be the name of the Lord, from Ps. cxii.
henceforth now and for ever.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the
going down of the same, the name of the
Lord is worthy of praise.

15 For this is God, our God unto eternity, Ps.
and for ever and ever : he shall rule us for xlvii.
evermore.

19 Let these things be written unto ano- Ps. ci.

ther generation : and the people that shall be created shall praise the Lord.

22 That they may declare the name of the Lord in Sion : and his praise in Jerusalem.

6 Hope in God, for I will still give praise to him : the salvation of my countenance, and my God. Ps. xli.

4 And he put a new canticle into my mouth, a song to our God. Ps. xxxix.

8 I the Lord this is my name : I will not give my glory to another, nor my praise to graven things. Isaiax xlii.

23 The sacrifice of praise shall glorify me. Ps. xlix.

12 And they believed his words : and they sang his praises. Ps. cv.

2 The Lord is my strength and my praise, and he is become salvation to me : he is my God and I will glorify him : the God of my father, and I will exalt him. Ex. xv.

11 The voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say : Give ye glory to the Lord of hosts, for the Lord is good, for his mercy endureth for ever . . . Jer. xxxiii.

8 My soul shall praise the Lord even to death. Eccclus. li.

29 We shall say much, and yet shall want words : but the sum of our words is, He is all. Eccclus. xliii.

30 What shall we be able to do to glorify him? for the Almighty himself is above all his works.

20 Blessed be the name of the Lord from Dan. ii. eternity and for evermore : for wisdom and fortitude are his.

34 I Nabuchodonosor do now praise, and Dan. iv. magnify, and glorify the King of heaven : because all His works are true, and his ways judgments, and them that walk in pride he is able to abase.

18 But we that live bless the Lord from Ps. cxiii. this time now and for ever.

5 . . . I shall go over into the place of the Ps. xli. wonderful tabernacle, even to the house of God : with the voice of joy and praise ; the noise of one feasting.

26 And you shall eat in plenty, and shall Joel ii. be filled : and you shall praise the name of the Lord your God . . .

37 And when he was now coming near S. Luke the descent of Mount Olivet, the whole multitude of his disciples began with joy to praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works they had seen, xix.

38 Saying : Blessed be the king who cometh in the name of the Lord ; peace in heaven, and glory on high.

37 . . . He hath done all things well S. Mark . . . vii.

53 And they were always in the temple S. Luke
praising and blessing God. xxiv.

25 And at midnight, Paul and Silas pray- Acts
ing, praised God. And they that were in xvi.
prison heard them.

17 He that glorieth, let him glory in the 2 Cor. x.
Lord.

PRAISE (CALL TO).

9 LIFT up your gates, O ye princes, and Ps. xxiii.
ye ye lifted up, O eternal gates : and the
King of Glory shall enter in.

10 Who is this King of Glory? The
Lord of hosts, he is the King of Glory.

35 Let the heavens and the earth praise Ps.
him ; the sea, and every thing that creepeth lxviii.
therein.

9 Sing to him, yea, sing praises to him : 1 Paralip.
and relate all his wondrous works. xvi.

23 Sing ye to the Lord, all the earth : show
forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the gentiles :
his wonders among all people.

25 For the Lord is great and exceedingly
to be praised.

28 Bring ye to the Lord, O ye families of
the nations : bring ye to the Lord glory and
empire.

29 Give to the Lord glory to his name,
bring up sacrifice, and come ye in his sight :
and adore the Lord in holy becomingness.

31 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the
earth be glad : and let them say among the
nations : The Lord hath reigned.

3 Give glory to the Lord, ye children of Tobias
Israel, and praise him in the sight of the xiii.
gentiles.

4 Because he hath therefore scattered you
among the gentiles, who know not him, that
you may declare his wonderful works, and
make them know that there is no other
Almighty God besides him.

7 . . . Adore him, all you his Angels. Ps. xcvi.

1 Praise ye the Lord from the heavens : Ps.
praise ye him in the high places. cxlviii.

5 Let every spirit praise the Lord : alleluia. Ps. cl.

2 You that stand in the house of the Ps.
Lord, in the courts of the house of our God. cxxxiv.

3 Praise ye the Lord, for the Lord is good :
sing ye to his name, for it is sweet.

20 . . . You that fear the Lord, bless the
Lord.

5 Sing to the Lord, O ye his saints : and Ps. xxix.
give praise to the memory of his holiness.

1 Rejoice in the Lord, O ye just : praise Ps. xxxii.
becometh the upright.

1 Praise the Lord, ye children, praise ye Ps. cxii.
the name of the Lord.

2 Blessed be the name of the Lord, from henceforth now and for ever.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the name of the Lord is worthy of praise.

1 Bring to the Lord, O ye children of God . . . Ps. xxviii.

2 Bring to the Lord glory and honour ; bring to the Lord glory to his name ; adore ye the Lord in his holy court.

1 Sing ye to the Lord a new canticle : let his praise be in the church of the saints. Ps. cxlix.

1 Shout with joy to God, all the earth. Ps. lxv.

2 Sing ye a psalm to his name ; give glory to his praise.

5 Exalt ye the Lord our God, and adore his footstool for it is holy. Ps. xcvi.

1 Sing joyfully to God, all the earth ; serve ye the Lord with gladness. Ps. xcix.

1 O praise the Lord, all ye nations : praise him, all ye people. Ps. cxvi.

2 For his mercy is confirmed upon us : and the truth of the Lord remaineth for ever.

2 O you of Israel, that have willingly offered your lives to danger, bless the Lord. Judges v.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, ye princes : it is I, it is I, that will sing to the Lord, I will sing to the Lord the God of Israel.

24 Ye that fear the Lord, praise him : all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him. Ps. xxi.

8 O bless our God, ye gentiles : and Ps. lxxv.
make the voice of his praise to be heard.

12 Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem : praise Ps.
thy God, O Sion. cxlvii.

1 Praise ye the Lord, because psalm is Ps. cxlvi.
good : to our God be joyful and comely
praise.

7 Sing ye to the Lord with praise : sing
to our God upon the harp.

12 Sing ye to the Lord, who dwelleth in Ps. ix.
Sion : declare his ways among the gentiles.

33 Sing to God, ye kingdoms of the earth : Ps. lxxvii.
sing ye to the Lord.

1 Bless the Lord, O my soul : and let all Ps. cii.
that is within me bless his holy name.

22 Bless the Lord, all his works : in every
place of his dominion, O my soul, bless thou
the Lord.

4 O magnify the Lord with me ; and let Ps.
us extol his name together. xxxiii.

7 Sing praises to our God, sing ye : sing Ps. xlv.
praises to our King ; sing ye.

8 For God is the king of all the earth :
sing ye wisely.

14 Offer to God the sacrifice of praise : Ps. xlix.
and pay thy vows to the most High.

2 Sing ye a psalm to his name ; give glory Ps. lxxv.
to his praise.

9 Exalt ye the Lord our God, and adore Ps.
at his holy mountain. xcvi.

2 Sing joyfully to God, all the earth : Ps. xcix.
serve ye the Lord with gladness.

4 Go ye into his gates with praise, into
his courts with hymns : and give glory to
him.

Praise ye his name : 5 for the Lord is
sweet : his mercy endureth for ever, and his
truth to generation and generation.

3 Glory ye in his holy name : let the Ps. civ.
heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

1 Give glory to the Lord, for he is good : Ps. cvi.
for his mercy endureth for ever.

21 Let the mercies of the Lord give glory
to him : his wonderful works to the children
of men.

1 Praise ye the Lord from the heavens : Ps.
praise ye him in the high places. cxlviii.

2 Praise ye him all his Angels : praise ye
him all his hosts.

11 Kings of the earth and all people :
princes and all judges of the earth.

12 Young men and maidens : let the old
with the younger, praise the name of the
Lord : 13 for his name alone is exalted.

14 The praise of him is above heaven and
earth : and he hath exalted the horn of his
people.

A hymn to all his saints : to the children
of Israel, a people approaching to him.
Alleluia.

1 Praise ye the Lord in his holy places : Ps. cl.
praise ye him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise ye him for his mighty acts : praise
ye him according to the multitude of his
greatness.

3 Praise him with sound of trumpet :
praise him with psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with timbrel and choir :
praise him with strings and organs.

5 Praise him on high sounding cymbals :
praise him on cymbals of joy : let every
spirit praise the Lord. Alleluia.

1 Come let us praise the Lord with joy : Ps. xciv.
let us joyfully sing to God our Saviour.

12 Rejoice ye just in the Lord : and give Ps. xcvi.
praise to the remembrance of his holiness.

4 . . . Praise ye the Lord, and call upon Isaias
his name : make his works known among xii.
the people : remember that his name is high.

5 Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath done
great things : shew this forth in all the
earth.

6 Rejoice, and praise, O thou habitation
of Sion : for great is he that is in the midst
of thee, the holy One of Israel.

10 Sing ye to the Lord a new song, his Isai. xlii.
praise is from the ends of the earth : you
that go down to the sea, and all that are
therein : ye islands, and ye inhabitants of
them.

13 Sing ye to the Lord: praise the Jer. xx.
Lord: because he hath delivered the soul
of the poor out of the hand of the
wicked.

11 . . . Give ye glory to the Lord of hosts, Jer.
for the Lord is good, for his mercy endureth xxxiii.
for ever . . .

57 All ye works of the Lord, bless the Dan. iii.
Lord: praise and exalt him above all for
ever.

58 O ye angels of the Lord, bless the
Lord: praise and exalt him above all for
ever.

59 O ye heavens, bless the Lord: praise
and exalt him above all for ever.

60 O all ye waters that are above the
heavens, bless the Lord: praise and exalt
him above all for ever.

61 O all ye powers of the Lord, bless the
Lord: praise and exalt him above all for
ever.

62 O ye sun and moon, bless the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.

63 O ye stars of heaven, bless the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.

64 O every shower and dew, bless ye the
Lord: praise and exalt him above all for
ever.

65 O all ye spirits of God, bless the Lord:
praise and exalt him above all for ever.

66 O ye fire and heat, bless the Lord :
praise and exalt him above all for ever.

67 O ye cold and heat, bless the Lord :
praise and exalt him above all for ever.

68 O ye dews and hoar frost, bless the
Lord : praise and exalt him above all for
ever.

69 O ye frost and cold, bless the Lord :
praise and exalt him above all for ever.

70 O ye ice and snow, bless the Lord :
praise and exalt him above all for ever.

71 O ye nights and days, bless the Lord :
praise and exalt him above all for ever.

72 O ye light and darkness, bless the
Lord : praise and exalt him above all for
ever.

73 O ye lightnings and clouds, bless the
Lord : praise and exalt him above all for
ever.

74 O let the earth bless the Lord : let it
praise and exalt him above all for ever.

75 O ye mountains and hills, bless the
Lord : praise and exalt him above all for
ever.

76 O all ye things that spring up in the
earth, bless the Lord : praise and exalt him
above all for ever.

77 O ye fountains, bless the Lord : praise
and exalt him above all for ever.

78 O ye seas and rivers, bless the

Lord : praise and exalt him above all for ever.

79 O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bless the Lord : praise and exalt him above all for ever.

80 O all ye fowls of the air, bless the Lord : praise and exalt him above all for ever.

81 O all ye beasts and cattle, bless the Lord : praise and exalt him above all for ever.

82 O ye sons of men, bless the Lord : praise and exalt him above all for ever.

83 O let Israel bless the Lord : let them praise and exalt him above all for ever.

84 O ye priests of the Lord, bless the Lord : praise and exalt him above all for ever.

85 O ye servants of the Lord, bless the Lord : praise and exalt him above all for ever.

86 O ye spirits and souls of the just, bless the Lord : praise and exalt him above all for ever.

87 O ye holy and humble of heart, bless the Lord : praise and exalt him above all for ever.

88 O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, bless ye the Lord : praise and exalt him above all for ever. For he hath delivered us from hell,

and saved us out of the hand of death, and delivered us out of the midst of the burning flame, and saved us out of the midst of the fire.

89 O give thanks to the Lord, because he is good : because his mercy endureth for ever and ever.

90 O all ye religious, bless the Lord the God of gods : praise him and give him thanks, because his mercy endureth for ever and ever.

5 Arise, bless the Lord your God from 2 Esdras
eternity to eternity. ix.

41 Now therefore with the whole heart Ecclus.
and mouth praise ye him, and bless the name xxxix.
of the Lord.

32 Glorify the Lord as much as ever you Ecclus.
can, for he will yet far exceed, and his mag- xliii.
nificence is wonderful.

33 Blessing the Lord, exalt him as much
as you can : for he is above all praise.

34 When you exalt him put forth all your
strength, and be not weary : for you can
never go far enough.

5 And a voice came out from the throne, Apoc.
saying : Give praise to our God, all ye his xix.
servants : and you that fear him, little and
great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a
great multitude, and as the voice of many

waters, and as the voice of great thunders, saying, "Alleluia; for the Lord our God the almighty hath reigned."

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give glory to him.

PRAISE TO GOD.

11 WHO is like to thee, among the strong, Ex. xv.
O Lord? who is like to thee, glorious in holiness, terrible and praise worthy, doing wonders?

2 There is none holy as the Lord is: for 1 Kings
there is no other [beside thee, and there is ii
none strong like our God.

11 Thine, O Lord, is magnificence, and 1 Paralip.
power, and glory, and victory: and to thee xxix.
is praise: for all that is in heaven, and in earth, is thine: thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art above all princes.

12 Thine are riches, and thine is glory, thou hast dominion over all, in thy hand is power and might: in thy hand greatness and the empire of all things.

13 Now therefore our God we give thanks to thee, and we praise thy glorious name.

5 . . . Blessed be the high name of thy 2 Esdras
glory with all blessings and praise. ix.

17 O Lord, thou wilt open my lips: and Ps. l.
my mouth shall declare thy praise.

8 Let my mouth be filled with praise, that Ps. lxx.
I may sing thy glory ; thy greatness all the
day long.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice, when I
shall sing to thee : and my soul which thou
hast redeemed.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, Ps.
with my whole heart, and I will glorify thy lxxxv.
name for ever.

12 Thou hast turned for me my mourn- Ps. xxix.
ing into joy : thou hast cut my sackcloth,
and hast compassed me with gladness :

13 To the end that my glory may sing to
thee, and I may not regret : O Lord, my
God, I will give praise to thee for ever.

9 So will I sing a psalm to thy name for Ps. lx.
ever and ever ; that I may pay my vows
from day to day.

12 In me, O God, are vows to thee, which Ps. lv.
I will pay, praises to thee.

8 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may Ps. cxli.
praise thy name.

175 My soul shall live, and shall praise Ps.
thee. cxviii.

2 I will give praise to thee, O Lord, with Ps. ix.
my whole heart : I will relate all thy wonders.

2 I will extol thee, O Lord, for thou hast Ps. xxix.
upheld me : and hast not made my enemies
to rejoice over me.

8 I will freely sacrifice to thee, and will Ps. liii.

give praise, O God, to thy name : because it is good.

22 I will also confess to thee : thy truth Ps. lxx.
with the instruments of psaltery : O God, I
will sing to thee with the harp, thou holy
one of Israel.

15 Thou that liftest me up from the gates Ps. ix.
of death, that I may declare all thy praises
in the gates of the daughters of Sion.

2 Every day will I bless thee : and I will Ps.
praise thy name for ever, yea, for ever and cxliv.
ever.

17 . . . I will sing thy strength, and will Ps. lviii.
extol thy mercy in the morning.

18 Unto thee, O my helper, will I sing, Ps. lviii.
for thou art my God, my defence : my God,
my mercy.

5 Thus will I bless thee all my life long : Ps. lxii.
and in thy name will I lift up my hands.

6 Let my soul be filled as with marrow and
fatness : and my mouth shall praise thee with
joyful lips.

2 My heart is ready, O God, my heart is Ps. cvii.
ready : I will sing, and will give praise, with
my glory.

3 Arise, my glory ; arise, psaltery and
harp : I will arise in the morning early.

4 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the
people : and I will sing to thee among the
nations.

5 For thy mercy is great above the heavens:
and thy truth even unto the clouds.

6 Be thou exalted, O God, above the
heavens, and thy glory over all the earth.

1 I will praise thee, O Lord, with my Ps. cx.
whole heart; in the counsel of the just, and
in the congregation.

28 My tongue shall meditate thy justice, Ps.
thy praise all the day long. xxxiv.

17 I will sacrifice to thee the sacrifice of Ps. cxv.
praise, and I will call upon the name of the
Lord.

14 . . . I will always hope; and will add Ps. lxx.
to all thy praise.

13 O Lord my God, I will give praise to Ps. xxix.
thee for ever.

28 Thou art my God and I will praise Ps. cxvii.
thee: thou art my God and I will exalt thee.

I will praise thee because thou hast heard
me, and art become my salvation.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of Ps.
heart, when I shall have learnt the judg- cxviii.
ments of thy justice.

1 I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole Ps.
heart: for thou hast heard the words of my cxxxvii.
mouth.

I will sing praise to thee in the sight of
his Angels.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple,
and I will give glory to thy name. For thy

mercy, and for thy truth : for thou hast magnified thy holy name above all.

14 I will praise thee, for thou art fearfully Ps.
magnified : wonderful are thy works, and my cxxxviii.
soul knoweth right well.

1 I will extol thee, O God, my king : and I Ps. cxliv.
will bless thy name for ever, yea, for ever
and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee ; and I will
praise thy name for ever, yea, for ever and
ever.

62 I rose at midnight to give praise to Ps.
thee ; for the judgments of thy justification. cxviii.

164 Seven times a day I have given praise
to thee, for the judgments of thy justice.

171 My lips shall utter a hymn, when
thou shalt teach me thy justifications.

175 My soul shall live, and shall praise
thee : and thy judgments shall help me.

1 A hymn, O God, becometh thee in Sion. Ps. lxiv.

4 Thou dwellest in the holy place, the Ps. xxi.
praise of Israel.

21 . . . The poor and needy shall praise Ps. lxxiii.
thy name.

5 And they shall speak of the magnifi- Ps.
cance of the glory of thy holiness and shall cxliv.
tell thy wondrous works.

6 And they shall speak of the might of
thy terrible acts : and shall declare thy
greatness.

7 They shall publish the memory of the abundance of thy sweetness ; and shall rejoice in thy justice.

18 . . . Therefore shall people praise thee Ps. xliv.
for ever, yea, for ever and ever.

5 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house, Ps.
O Lord : they shall praise thee for ever and lxxxiii.
ever.

14 Be thou exalted, O Lord, in thy Ps. xx.
own strength : we will sing and praise thy
power.

10 O Lord our Lord, how admirable is Ps. viii.
thy name in all the earth.

11 According to thy name, O God, so Ps.
also is thy praise unto the ends of the earth : xlvii.
thy right hand is full of justice.

5 . . . Let such as love thy salvation say Ps. lxix.
always : the Lord be magnified.

11 For the thought of man shall give Ps. lxxv.
praise to thee.

6 The heavens shall confess thy wonders, Ps.
O Lord : and thy truth in the church of the lxxxviii.
saints.

3 Let them give praise to thy great name : Ps.
for it is terrible and holy. xcvi.

1 Not to us, O Lord, not to us : but to Ps. cxiii.
thy name give glory.

4 May all the kings of the earth give Ps.
glory to thee : for they have heard all the cxxxvii.
words of thy mouth.

5 And let them sing in the ways of the Lord : for great is the glory of the Lord.

4 Generation and generation shall praise Ps. cxliv.
thy works : and they shall declare thy power.

48 Blessed be the Lord the God of Israel, Ps. cv.
from everlasting to everlasting : and let all
the people say : So be it, so be it.

2 We will praise thee, O God : we will Ps. lxxiv.
praise, and we will call upon thy name. We
will relate thy wondrous works.

1 O Lord, thou art my God, I will exalt Isaias
thee, and give glory to thy name . . . xxv.

19 The living, the living, he shall give Isaias
praise to thee, as I do this day. xxxviii.

14 . . . Thou art my praise. Jer. xvii.

23 To thee, O God of our fathers, I give Dan. ii.
thanks, and I praise thee : because thou hast
given me wisdom and strength . . .

52 Blessed art thou, O Lord the God of Dan. iii.
our fathers : and worthy to be praised, and
glorified, and exalted above all for ever : and
blessed is the holy name of thy glory : and
worthy to be praised, and exalted above all
in all ages.

53 Blessed art thou in the holy temple of
thy glory : and exceedingly to be praised,
and exceeding glorious for ever.

54 Blessed art thou on the throne of thy
kingdom and exceedingly to be praised, and
exalted above all for ever.

55 Blessed art thou, that beholdest the depths, and sittest upon the cherubims : and worthy to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

56 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heaven : and worthy of praise, and glorious for ever.

14 Glory to God in the highest. S. Luke ii.

15 . . . Hosanna to the son of David. S. Matt. vi.

13 . . . Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh S. John
in the name of the Lord, the king of Israel. ' xii.

16 Out of the mouth of infants and suck- S. Matt.
lings thou hast perfected praise. xxi.

5 And now glorify thou me, O Father, S. John
with thyself, with the glory which I had, with thee, before the world was. xvii.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth : I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

12 I will declare thy name to my brethren : in the midst of the church will I praise thee. Heb. ii.

11 . . . That in all things God may be 1 S. Peter
honoured through Jesus Christ : to whom is iv.
glory and empire for ever and ever. Amen.

36 For of him, and by him, and in him, Rom. xi.
are all things : to him be glory for ever.
Amen.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Ephes. i.
Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with

all spiritual blessings in heavenly places, in Christ.

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, by which he made us acceptable through his beloved Son.

18 . . . To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. 2 Tim. iv.

24 To him, who is able to preserve you without sin, and to present you spotless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy in the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, S. Jude.

25 To the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory and magnificence, empire and power, before all ages, both now, and for all ages of ages. Amen.

17 To the king of ages, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. 1 Tim. i.

21 To him be glory in the church, and in Christ Jesus, throughout all generations, world without end. Amen. Ephes. iii.

8 . . . And they rested not day and night, saying: Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty, who was, and who is, and who is to come. Apoc. iv.

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord our God, to receive glory, and honour, and power: because thou hast created all things, and for thy will they were, and have been created.

12 . . . Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and divinity, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and benediction. Apoc. v.

13 And every creature, which is in heaven and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and the things that are in them: I heard all saying: To him that sitteth on the throne, and to the Lamb, benediction and honour and glory and power for ever and ever.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and magnify thy name? For thou only art holy: for all nations shall come, and adore in thy sight, because thy judgments are manifest. Apoc. xv.

1 . . . Alleluia. Salvation, and glory, and power is to our God. Apoc. xix.

PRAYER TO GOD.

27 Thou shalt pray to Him, and he will hear thee . . . Job xxii.

3 Do not multiply to speak lofty things, boasting: let old matters depart from your mouth: for the Lord is a God of all knowledge, and to him are thoughts prepared. 1 Kings ii.

23 Far from me be this sin against the Lord, that I should cease to pray for you . . . 1 Kings xii.

14 For the Lord . . . will be entreated in favour of his servants. Ps. cxxxiv.

8 Prayer is good with fasting and alms, Tobias
more than to lay up treasures of gold. xii.

11 Know ye that the Lord will hear your Judith
prayers, if you continue with perseverance iv.
in fastings and prayers in the sight of the
Lord.

16 The eyes of the Lord are upon the Ps.
just : and his ears unto their prayers. xxxiii.

18 The just cried, and the Lord heard
them : and delivered them out of all their
troubles.

7 Be subject to the Lord and pray to Ps.
him. xxxvi.

15 Call upon me in the day of trouble : I Ps.
will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me. xlix.

18 Evening and morning, and at noon I Ps. liv.
will speak and declare : and he shall hear
my voice.

147 I prevented the dawning of the day, Ps.
and cried : because in thy words I very cxviii.
much hoped.

10 . . . In what day soever I shall call Ps. lv.
upon thee, behold I know thou art my God.

18 The Lord is nigh unto all them that Ps.
call upon him : to all that call upon him in cxliv.
truth.

29 The Lord . . . will hear the prayers of Prov. xv.
the just.

12 . . . Who hath called upon him, and Eccclus.
he despised him ? ii.

13 For God . . . is a protector to all that seek him in truth.

4 He that loveth God, shall obtain pardon of his sins by prayer, and shall refrain himself from them, and shall be heard in the prayer of days. Ecclus. iii.

10 Neglect not to pray, and to give alms. Ecclus.vii.

22 Make thy prayer before the face of the Lord, and offend less. Ecclus. xvii.

22 Let nothing hinder thee from praying always, and be not afraid to be justified even to death : for the reward of God continueth for ever. Ecclus. xviii.

23 Before prayer prepare thy soul : and be not as a man that tempteth God.

19 . . . Pray to the most High, that he may direct thy way in truth. Ecclus. xxxvii.

1 . . . For thy former sins also pray that they may be forgiven thee. Ecclus. xxi.

20 He that adoreth God with joy, shall be accepted, and his prayer shall approach even to the clouds. Ecclus. xxxv.

21 The prayer of him that humbleth himself, shall pierce the clouds : and till it come nigh he will not be comforted : and he will not depart till the most High behold.

19 . . . Weeping thou shalt not weep, he will surely have pity on thee : at the voice of thy cry, as soon as he shall hear, he will answer thee. Isaias xxx.

6 . . . You that are mindful of the Lord, Isaias
hold not your peace, lxii.

7 And give him no silence till he establish,
and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the
earth.

7 Every one that calleth upon my name, Isaias
I have created him for my glory, I have xliii.
formed him, and made him.

19 I created the fruit of the lips, peace, Isaias
peace to him that is far off, and to him that lvii.
is near, said the Lord, and I healed him.

3 Cry to me and I will hear thee : and I Jer.
will shew to thee great things, and sure xxxiii.
things which thou knowest not.

22 . . . Behold we come to thee : for thou Jer. iii.
art the Lord our God.

19 Arise, give praise in the night, in the Lament.
beginning of the watches : pour out thy ii.
heart like water before the face of the
Lord : lift up thy hands to him for the
life of thy little children, that have fainted
for hunger at the top of all the streets.

41 Let us lift up our hearts with our Lament.
hands to the Lord in the heavens. iii.

1 And now, O Lord Almighty, the God Baruch
of Israel, the soul in anguish, and the troubled iii.
spirit crieth to thee.

3 For thou remainest for ever, and shall
we perish everlastingly ?

32 And it shall come to pass, that every Joel ii.

one that shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved . . .

3 And I set my face to the Lord my God, Dan. ix. to pray and make supplication with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the supplication of thy servant, and his prayers : and shew thy face upon thy sanctuary which is desolate, for thy own sake.

1 . . . Lord, teach us to pray . . . S. Lukexi.

2 And he said to them : When you pray, say : Our Father, &c. . . *

5 And when you pray, you shall not be as S. Matt. the hypocrites, who love to pray standing in vi. the synagogues, and at the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men : Amen I say to you, they have received their reward.

6 But thou, when thou shalt pray, enter into thy chamber, and having shut the door, pray to thy Father in secret : and thy Father, who seeth in secret, will reward thee.

7 And when you are praying, speak not much, as the heathens do : for they think that they are heard for their much speaking.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you : seek, S. Matt. and you shall find : knock, and it shall be vii. opened to you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth :

* See St. Matt. vi. 9.

and he that seeketh, findeth : and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there among you, of whom if his son ask bread, will he reach him a stone ?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he reach him a serpent ?

11 If you, then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children : how much more will your Father who is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him.

19 Again I say to you, that if two of you S. Matt. shall agree upon earth, concerning any thing xviii. whatsoever they shall ask, it shall be done for them by my Father who is in heaven.

20 For where there are two or three gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

24 Therefore I say to you, all things what- S. Mark soever you ask when ye pray, believe that xi. you shall receive, and they shall come unto you.

25 And when you shall stand to pray : forgive, if you have any thing against any man ; that your Father also, who is in heaven, may forgive you your sins.

2 And he said to them : The harvest, in- S. Luke deed, is great, but the labourers are few. x. Pray ye therefore, the Lord of the harvest, that he send labourers into his harvest.

13 If you, being evil, know how to give S. Luke
good gifts to your children, how much more xi.
will your Father from heaven give the good
Spirit to them that ask him ?

1 And he spoke also a parable to them, S. Luke
that we ought always to pray, and not to xviii.
faint.

2 Saying : There was a judge in a cer-
tain city, who feared not God, nor regarded
man.

3 And there was a certain widow in that
city, and she came to him, saying : Avenge *
me of my adversary.

4 And he would not for a long time. But
afterwards he said within himself : Although
I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow is troublesome
to me, I will avenge her, lest continually
coming, she weary me.

6 And the Lord said : Hear what the un-
just judge saith :

7 And will not God avenge his elect who
cry to him day and night : and will he have
patience in their regard ?

8 I say to you that he will quickly avenge
them . . .

22 All things whatsoever you shall ask in S. Matt.
prayer believing, you shall receive. xxi.

* Avenge—that is, do me justice. It is a Hebraicism.

13 . . . Whatsoever you shall ask the S. John
 Father in my name, that will I do : that the xiv.
 Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If you shall ask me any thing in my
 name, that I will do.

23 . . . Amen, amen, I say to you : if you S. John
 ask the Father any thing in my name, he will xvi.
 give it you.

24 . . . Ask, and you shall receive : that
 your joy may be full.

17 Pray without ceasing. 1 Thess. v.

21 And it shall come to pass, that whoso- Acts ii.
 ever shall call upon the name of the Lord,
 shall be saved.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our in- Rom.
 firmity. For we know not what we should viii.
 pray for as we ought : but the Spirit himself
 asketh for us with unspeakable groanings.

2 Be instant in prayer ; watching in it Coloss.
 with thanksgiving. iv.

18 By all prayer and supplication praying Ephes.
 at all times in the Spirit : and in the same vi.
 watching with all instance and supplication
 for all the saints.

1 I desire, therefore, first of all that sup- 1 Tim. ii.
 plications, prayers, intercessions, and thanks-
 givings be made for all men :

2 For kings, and for all who are in high
 station : that we may lead a quiet and a
 peaceful life, in all piety and chastity :

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

16 Let us go, therefore, with confidence Heb. iv. to the throne of grace: that we may obtain mercy, and find grace in seasonable aid.

6 Be not solicitous about any thing: but Philip. iv. in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your petitions be made known to God.

13 Is any of you sad? Let him pray. S. James v.

5 If any of you want wisdom, let him ask S. James of God, who giveth to all abundantly, and i. upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, that is moved and carried about by the wind.

7 Therefore, let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

3 You ask, and receive not: because you S. James ask amiss: that you may consume it on iv. your concupiscences.

16 . . . Pray one for another, that you S. James may be saved . . . v.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you: 2 Thess. that our God would make you worthy of his i. calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness and the work of faith in power.

14 And this is the confidence which we have in him : that whatsoever we shall ask, according to his will, he heareth us. 1 S. John v.

15 And we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask : we know that we have the petitions which we request of him.

16 He that knoweth his brother to sin a sin which is not unto death, let him ask, and life shall be given to him, who sinneth not to death.

PRESUMPTION.

12 A GENERATION that are pure in their own eyes, and yet are not washed from their filthiness. Prov. xxx.

11 . . . And they leaned upon the Lord, saying : Is not the Lord in the midst of us ? no evil shall come upon us. Mich. iii.

19 . . . I shall have peace, and will walk on in the naughtiness of my heart . . . Deut. xxix.

12 Come, let us take wine, and be filled with drunkenness : and it shall be as to-day, so also to-morrow, and much more. Isaias lvi.

3 Say not, how mighty am I ? and who shall bring me under for my deeds ? for God will surely take revenge. Ecclus. v.

4 Say not : I have sinned, and what harm hath befallen me ? for the most High is a patient rewarder.

5 Be not without fear about sin forgiven,
and add not sin upon sin.

6 Say not : The mercy of the Lord is
great, he will have mercy on the multitude
of my sins.

11 Say not : God will have respect to the multitude of my gifts, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept my offerings. Ecclus. vii.

11 . . . O God, I give thee thanks that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, as also is this publican. S. Luke xviii.

12 Let him that thinketh himself to stand, take heed lest he fall. 1 Cor. x.

PRIDE.

13 A GENERATION, whose eyes are lofty, and their eyelids lifted up on high. Prov. xxx.

20 The wicked man is proud all his days . . . Job xv.

25 He hath stretched out his hand against God, and hath strengthened himself against the Almighty.

14 Never suffer pride to reign in thy mind, or in thy words : for from it all perdition took its beginning. Tobias iv.

25 The Lord will destroy the house of the proud . . . Prov. xv.

5 Every proud man is an abomination to the Lord : though hand should be joined to hand, he is not innocent. Prov. xvi.

18 Pride goeth before destruction : and the spirit is lifted up before a fall.

4 Haughtiness of the eyes is the enlarging of the heart . . . Prov. xxi.

23 Humiliation followeth the proud . . . Prov. xxix.

8 What hath pride profited us ? or what advantage hath the boasting of riches brought us ? Wisd. v.

3 The pride of thy heart hath lifted thee up, who dwellest in the clefts of the rocks, and settest up thy throne on high : who sayest in thy heart : Who shall bring me down to the ground ? Abdias i.

14 But all the enemies of thy people that hold them in subjection, are foolish, and unhappy, and proud beyond measure. Wisd. xv.

30 The congregation of the proud shall not be healed : for the plant of wickedness shall take root in them, and it shall not be perceived. Eccclus. iii.

4 Seek not of the Lord a pre-eminence, nor of the king the seat of honour. Eccclus. vii.

7 Pride is hateful before God and men . . . Eccclus.

9 . . . Why is earth and ashes proud ? x.

14 The beginning of the pride of man, is to fall off from God.

15 Because his heart is departed from him

that made him : for pride is the beginning of all sin : he that holdeth it, shall be filled with maledictions, and it shall ruin him in the end.

21 God hath abolished the memory of the proud, and hath preserved the memory of them that are humble in mind.

1 He that toucheth pitch, shall be defiled with it : and he that hath fellowship with the proud, shall put on pride. Ecclus. xiii.

15 Hear ye, and give ear. Be not proud, for the Lord hath spoken. Jer. xiii.

9 The Lord of hosts hath designed it, to pull down the pride of all glory, and bring to disgrace all the glorious ones of the earth. Isaias xxiii.

43 Wo to you Pharisees, because you love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and salutations in the market-place. S. Luke xi.

15 And he said to them : You are they who justify yourselves before men, but God knoweth your hearts : for that which is high to men, is an abomination before God. S. Luke xvi.

14 . . . Every one that exalteth himself, shall be humbled . . . S. Luke xviii.

20 . . . Be not high-minded ; but fear. Rom. xi.

16 . . . Not minding high things, but consenting to the humble . . . Rom. xii.

16 But now you rejoice in your arrogancies. All such rejoicing is wicked. S. James iv.

2 If any man think that he knoweth any thing, he hath not yet known, as he ought to know. ¹ 1 Cor. viii.

7 For who distinguisheth thee? and what hast thou that thou hast not received? And if thou hast received: why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it? 1 Cor. iv.

3 If any man think himself to be something, whereas he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. Gal. vi.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ; by whom the world is crucified to me, and I to the world.

18 Not he, that commendeth himself, is approved, but he whom God commendeth. 2 Cor. x.

PROMISES.

35 . . . THE words that proceed from my mouth I will not make void. Ps. lxxxviii.

3 If you walk in my precepts, and keep my commandments, and do them . . . Lev. xxvi.

11 I will set my tabernacle in the midst of you, and my soul shall not cast you off.

12 I will walk among you, and will be your God, and you shall be my people.

30 . . . Whosoever shall glorify me, him will I glorify . . . 1 Kings ii.

9 And thou shalt know that the Lord thy Deut. vii.

God, he is a strong and faithful God, keeping his covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments, unto a thousand generations.

19 . . . Hath he said then, and will he not do? hath he spoken, and will he not fulfil? Numb. xxiii.

56 Blessed be the Lord, who hath given rest to his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed so much as one word of all the good things that he promised by his servant Moses. 3 Kings viii.

2 . . . Josue called for all Israel . . . and said: . . . Josue xxiii.

14 Behold this day I am going into the way of all the earth, and you shall know with all your mind that of all the words which the Lord promised to perform for you, not one hath failed.

20 O how great is the multitude of thy sweetness, O Lord, which thou hast hidden for them that fear thee! Which thou hast wrought for them that hope in thee, in the sight of the sons of men. Ps. xxx.

21 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy face, from the disturbance of men.

Thou shalt protect them in thy tabernacle from the contradiction of tongues.

2 He that walketh without blemish and worketh justice: Ps. xiv.

3 He that speaketh truth in his heart, who hath not used deceit in his tongue : nor hath done evil to his neighbour : nor taken up a reproach against his neighbours.

5 . . . He that doth these things shall not be moved for ever.

4 The innocent in hands, and clean of heart, who hath not taken his soul in vain, nor sworn deceitfully to his neighbour. Ps. xxiii.

5 He shall receive a blessing from the Lord, and mercy from God his Saviour.

19 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a contrite heart : and he will save the humble of spirit. Ps. xxxiii.

23 The Lord will redeem the souls of his servants : and none of them that trust in him shall offend.

20 The Lord keepeth all them that love him . . . Ps. cxliv.

6 The blessing of the Lord is upon the head of the just . . . Prov. x.

16 The work of the just is unto life . . .

18 . . . To him that soweth justice, there is a faithful reward. Prov. xi.

21 . . . The seed of the just shall be saved.

2 He that is good shall draw grace from the Lord . . . Prov. xii.

28 In the path of justice is life . . .

22 They err that work evil : but mercy and truth prepare good things. Prov. xiv.

7 When the ways of man shall please the Lord, he will convert even his enemies to peace. Prov. xvi.

24 The blessing of God maketh haste to reward the just, and in a swift hour his blessing beareth fruit. Eccclus. xi.

16 The just shall live for evermore : and their reward is with the Lord, and the care of them with the most High. Wisd. v.

17 Therefore shall they receive a kingdom of glory, and a crown of beauty at the hand of the Lord : for with his right hand he will cover them, and with his holy arm will he defend them.

10 When thou shalt pour out thy soul to the hungry, and shall satisfy the afflicted soul, then shall thy light rise up in darkness, and thy darkness shall be as the noon-day. Isaias lviii.

11 And the Lord will give thee rest continually, and will fill thy soul with brightness, and deliver thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a fountain of water whose waters shall not fail.

15 He that walketh in justices, and speaketh truth, that casteth away avarice by oppression, and shaketh his hands from all bribes, that stoppeth his ears lest he hear blood, and shutteth his eyes that he may see no evil. Isaias xxxiii.

16 He shall dwell on high, the fortifica-

tions of rocks shall be his highness : bread
is given him, his waters are sure.

17 His eyes shall see the king in his
beauty, they shall see the land far off.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before Isaias
they call, I will hear : as they are yet speak- lxv.
ing, I will hear.

3 They that are learned shall shine as the Dan. xii.
brightness of the firmament : and they that
instruct many to justice, as stars for all eter-
nity.

43 Then shall the just shine as the sun, in S. Matt.
the kingdom of their Father. xiii.

23 Well done, good and faithful servant : S. Matt.
because thou hast been faithful over a few xxv.
things, I will set thee over many things ; enter
thou into the joy of thy Lord.

29 Every one that hath left house, or S. Matt.
brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or xix.
wife, or children, or lands for my name's
sake : shall receive a hundredfold, and shall
possess life everlasting.

12 As many as received him, he gave S. John
them power to be made the sons of God, to i.
them that believe in his name.

36 . . . Whither I go, thou canst not fol- S. John
low me now, but thou shalt follow me after- xiii.
wards.

3 And if I shall go, and prepare a place S. John
for you, I will come again, and will take you xiv.

to myself; that where I am, you also may be.

1 Having, therefore, these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of the flesh and of the spirit, perfecting sanctification in the fear of God. 2 Cor. vii.

21 Most fully knowing that whatsoever he has promised, he is able also to perform. Rom. iv.

6 Who will render to every man according to his works. Rom. ii.

7 To them indeed, who, according to patience in good work, seek glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life.

11 . . . Rejoice, be perfect, take exhortation, be of one mind, have peace: and the God of peace and of love will be with you. 2 Cor. xiii.

8 For the rest, there is laid up for me a crown of justice, which the Lord the just judge will render to me at that day; and not to me only, but to them also who love his coming. 2 Tim. iv.

23 Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering (for he is faithful that hath promised). Heb. x.

37 For yet a little while, and a very little while, and he that is to come, will come, and will not delay.

9 There remaineth, therefore, a rest for the people of God. Heb. iv.

12 Because I will be merciful to their Heb. viii.

iniquities, and their sins I will remember no more.

2 Grace to you, and peace be fulfilled in 2 S. Peter
the knowledge of God, and of Christ Jesus i.
our Lord.

20 For all the promises of God are in 2 Cor. i.
him, It is : therefore also by him, amen to
God.

25 And this is the promise which he hath 1 S. John
promised to us, eternal life. ii.

7 . . . To him, that overcometh, I will Apoc. ii.
give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the
paradise of my God.

17 . . . To him, that overcometh, I will
give the hidden manna, and will give him a
white stone, and in this stone, a new name
written, which no man knoweth, but he that
receiveth it.

21 To him that shall overcome ; I will Apoc. iii.
grant to sit with me in my throne : as I also
have overcome, and have sat with my Father
in his throne.

PROMISES OF MEN.

14 As clouds, and wind, when no rain fol- Prov.
loweth ; so is the man that boasteth, and xxv.
doth not fulfil his promises.

3 Keep thy word . . . Ecclus. xxix.

PROSPERITY OF THE WICKED.

24 THE earth is given into the hand of Job ix.
the wicked . . .

7 Why then do the wicked live, are they Job xxi.
advanced, and strengthened with riches ?

8 Their seed continueth before them, a
multitude of kinsmen, and of children's chil-
dren in their sight.

9 Their houses are secure and peaceable,
and the rod of God is not upon them.

11 Their little ones go out like a flock,
and their children dance and play.

12 They take the timbrel and the harp,
and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days in wealth, and
in a moment they go down to hell.

14 Who have said to God : Depart from
us, we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 Who is the Almighty that we should
serve him ? and what doth it profit us if we
pray to him ?

2 Whilst the wicked man is proud, the Ps. ix.
poor is set on fire.

3 For the sinner is praised in the desires
of his soul : and the unjust man is blessed.

5 . . . Thy judgments are removed from
his sight : he shall rule over all his enemies.

6 For he hath said in his heart : I shall

not be moved from generation to generation,
and shall be without evil.

17 Be not thou afraid, when a man shall be made rich, and when the glory of his house shall be increased. Ps. xlviii.

18 For when he shall die he shall take nothing away ; nor shall his glory descend with him.

20 He shall go into the generations of his fathers : and he shall never see light.

21 Man when he was in honour did not understand : he hath been compared to senseless beasts, and made like to them.

2 But my feet were almost moved ; my steps had well nigh slipt. Ps. lxxii.

3 Because I had a zeal on occasion of the wicked, seeing the prosperity of sinners.

4 For there is no regard to their death, nor is there strength in their stripes.

5 They are not in the labour of men : neither shall they be scourged like other men.

6 Therefore pride hath held them fast : they are covered with their iniquity and their wickedness.

11 And they said : How doth God know ? and is there knowledge in the most High ?

12 Behold these are sinners ; and yet abounding in the world they have obtained riches.

19 How are they brought to desolation? they have suddenly ceased to be: they have perished by reason of their iniquity.

20 As the dream of them that awake, O Lord; so in thy city thou shalt bring their image to nothing.

11 Deliver me, and rescue me out of the. Ps. cxliii.
hand of strange children: whose mouth hath spoken vanity: and their right hand is the right hand of iniquity.

12 Whose sons are as new plants in their youth: their daughters decked out, adorned round about after the similitude of a temple:

13 Their storehouses full, flowing out of this into that. Their sheep fruitful in young, abounding in their goings forth.

14 Their oxen fat. There is no breach of wall, nor passage, nor crying out in their streets.

15 They have called the people happy, that hath these things: but happy is that people whose God is the Lord.

11 Moab hath been fruitful from his youth, and hath rested upon his lees: and hath not been poured out from vessel to vessel, nor hath gone into captivity: therefore his taste hath remained in him, and his scent is not changed. Jer. xlviii.

9 There is success in evil things to a man Eccclus.

xx.

without discipline, and there is a finding that turneth to loss.

1 Thou indeed, O Lord, art just, if I Jer. xii. plead with thee, but yet I will speak what is just to thee: Why doth the way of the wicked prosper; why is it well with all them that transgress, and do wickedly?

2 Thou hast planted them, and they have taken root: they prosper and bring forth fruit . . .

3 . . . Gather them together as sheep for a sacrifice, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

13 . . . Why lookest thou upon them that Habac. i. do unjust things, and holdest thy peace when the wicked devoureth the man that is more just than himself?

1 Wo to you that are wealthy in Sion, and Amos vi. to you that have confidence in the mountain of Samaria: ye great men, heads of the people, that go in with state into the house of Israel.

3 You that are separated unto the evil day: and that approach to the throne of iniquity.

4 You that sleep upon beds of ivory, and are wanton on your couches: that eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the herd.

5 You that sing to the sound of the

psaltery: they have thought themselves to have instruments of music like David.

6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the best ointments: and they are not concerned for the affliction of Joseph.

7 . . . The faction of the luxurious ones shall be taken away.

30 The wicked man is reserved to the day of destruction, and he shall be brought to the day of wrath. Job xxi.

14 Therefore hath hell enlarged her soul, Isaias v. and opened her mouth without any bounds, and their strong ones, and their people, and their high and glorious ones shall go down into it.

24 Wo to you that are rich: for you have your consolation. S. Luke vi.

25 Wo to you that are filled: for you shall hunger. Wo to you that laugh now: for you shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo to you when men shall bless you: For according to these things did their fathers to the false prophets.

25 . . . Son, remember that thou didst receive good things in thy life time, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. S. Luke xvi.

PRUDENCE.

5 . . . LEAN not upon thy own prudence. Prov. iii.
 10 . . . The knowledge of the holy is pru- Prov. ix.
 dence.

21 The wise in heart, shall be called pru- Prov. xvi.
 dent . . .

18 . . . The prudent shall look for know- Prov. xiv.
 ledge.

5 . . . He that regardeth reproofs shall Prov. xv.
 become prudent.

19 Meddle not with him that revealeth Prov. xx.
 secrets, and walketh deceitfully, and openeth
 wide his lips.

14 The eyes of a wise man are in his Eccles.
 head . . . ii.

20 Detract not the king, no, not in thy Eccles.
 thought; and speak not evil of the rich man x.
 in thy private chamber: because even the
 birds of the air will carry thy voice, and he
 that hath wings will tell what thou hast said.

21 Wo to you that are wise in your own Isaias v.
 eyes, and prudent in your own conceits.

16 Behold I send you as sheep in the S. Matt.
 midst of wolves. Be ye therefore wise as x.
 serpents, and simple* as doves.

15 See therefore, brethren, how you walk Ephes. v.
 circumspectly, not as unwise.

* Harmless.

7 The end of all approacheth. Be prudent, therefore, and watch in prayers. S. Peter iv.

PURGATORY.

37 . . . RESTRAIN not grace from the dead.* Ecclus. vii.

46 It is therefore a holy and wholesome thought to pray for the dead, that they may be loosed from sins.† 2 Mach. xii.

47 That servant who knew the will of his lord, and hath not prepared, and did not according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. S. Luke xii.

48 But he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes.

25 Make an agreement with thy adversary quickly, whilst thou art in the way with him ; lest, perhaps, the adversary deliver thee to S. Matt. v.

* That is, withhold not from them the benefit of alms, prayers, and sacrifices. Such was the doctrine and practice of the church of God, even in the time of the Old Testament, and the same has always continued from the days of the apostles in the church of the New Testament.

† Here is an evident and undeniable proof of the practice of praying for the dead under the old law, which was then strictly observed by the Jews, and consequently could not be introduced at that time by Judas, their chief and high priest, if it had not been always their custom.

the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Amen I say to thee, thou shalt not go out from thence, till thou pay the last farthing.

36 I say unto you, that every idle word* S. Matt. that men shall speak, they shall render an xii. account for it in the day of judgment.

32 . . . He that shall speak against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven him neither in this world, nor in the world to come.†

18 Christ also died once for our sins, the 1 S. Peter just for the unjust : that he might offer us to iii. God, being put to death indeed in the flesh, but enlivened in the Spirit.

19 In which also coming he preached to those spirits who were in prison.‡

10 He that descended is the same also Ephes. that ascended above all the heavens, that he iv. might fill all things.

* This shews there must be a place of temporal punishment hereafter, where these slighter faults shall be punished.

† From these words S. Augustin and S. Gregory gather, that some sins may be remitted in the world to come : and consequently that there is a purgatory or middle place.

‡ See here a proof of a third place, or middle place of souls : for these spirits in prison, to whom Christ went to preach, after His death, were not in heaven, nor yet in the hell of the damned ; because heaven is no prison : and Christ did not go to preach to the damned.

29 What shall they do that are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not again at all ? why are they then baptized for them ? 1 Cor. xv.

11 Other foundation no man can lay, but that which is laid ; which is Christ Jesus. 1 Cor. iii.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble :

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest : for the day of the Lord shall declare it, because it shall be revealed in fire : and the fire* shall try every man's work, of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide, which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work burn, he shall suffer loss : but he himself shall be saved, yet so as by fire.

* The fire of God's judgment "shall try every man's work." And they, whose "works" like "wood, hay, and stubble," cannot abide the fire, shall "suffer loss ;" these works being found to be of no value ; yet they themselves, having built upon the right "foundation" (by living and dying in the true faith, and in the state of grace, though with some imperfections), "shall be saved, yet so as by fire ;" being liable to this punishment, by reason of the "wood, hay, and stubble," which was mixed with their building.

PURITY.

2 I WILL understand in the unspotted Ps. c.
way, when Thou shalt come to me.

18 The Lord knoweth the days of the Ps.
undefiled ; and their inheritance shall be for xxxvi.
ever.

17 Never have I joined myself with them Tobias
that play : neither have I made myself par- iii.
taker with them that walk in lightness.

26 Evil thoughts are an abomination to Prov. xv.
the Lord : and pure words most beautiful
shall be confirmed by him.

11 He that loveth cleanness of heart, for Prov.
the grace of his lips shall have the king for xxii.
his friend.

5 Give not thy mouth to cause thy flesh Eccles.
to sin . . . v.

10 Remove anger from thy heart, and put Eccles.
away evil from thy flesh. For youth and xi.
pleasure are vain.

20 No price is worthy of a continent Ecclus.
soul. xxvi.

21 And as I knew that I could not other- Wisd.
wise be continent, except God gave it, . . . I viii.
went to the Lord, and besought him . . .

1 O how beautiful is the chaste generation Wisd.
with glory : for the memory thereof is im- iv.

mortal : because it is known both with God and with men.

2 . . . It triumpheth crowned for ever, winning the reward of undefiled conflicts.

8 Blessed are the clean of heart : for they shall see God. S. Matt. v.

1 I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercy of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, pleasing to God, your reasonable service. Rom. xii.

16 Know you not that you are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you ? 1 Cor. iii.

17 But if any one violate the temple of God : him shall God destroy. For the temple of God is holy : which you are.

19 Or know you not, that your members are the temple of the Holy Ghost, who is in you, whom you have from God ; and you are not your own ? 1 Cor. vi.

20 For you are bought with a great price. Glorify and bear God in your body.

8 But I say to the unmarried and to the widows : It is good for them if they so continue, even as I. 1 Cor. vii.

28 But if thou take a wife, thou hast not sinned. And if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned : nevertheless, such shall have tribulation of the flesh. But I spare you.

32 . . . He that is without a wife, is solici-

tous for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please God.

33 But he that is with a wife, is solicitous for the things of the world, how he may please his wife : and he is divided.

34 And the unmarried woman and the virgin thinketh on the things of the Lord : that she may be holy both in body and in spirit. But she that is married thinketh on the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

15 All things are clean to the clean : but Titus i. to them that are defiled, and to unbelievers, nothing is clean : but both their mind and their conscience are defiled.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as 1 S. Peter strangers and pilgrims, to refrain yourselves ii. from carnal desires, which war against the soul.

1 And I saw : and, behold, a Lamb stood Apoc. on Mount Sion, and with him a hundred and xiv. forty-four thousand having his name and the name of his Father written on their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of great thunder : and the voice which I heard, was as of harpers, harping on their harps.

3 And they sang, as it were, a new canticle, before the throne, and before the four

living creatures, and the ancients : and no man could say the canticle, but those hundred forty-four thousand, who were purchased from the earth.

4 . . . They are virgins. These follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, the first-fruits to God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no lie : for they are without spot before the throne of God.

RELIGIOUS COURAGE.

14 EXPECT the Lord, do manfully, and let thy heart take courage, and wait thou for the Lord. Ps. xxvi.

5 His truth shall compass thee with a shield : thou shalt not be afraid of the terror of the night. Ps. xc.

5 . . . In God I have put my trust : I will not fear what flesh can do against me. Ps. lv.

46 I spoke of thy testimonies before kings : and I was not ashamed. Ps. cxviii.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, nor of the power of the wicked falling upon thee. Prov. iii.

26 For the Lord will be at thy side, and will keep thy foot that thou be not taken.

1 The wicked man fleeth, when no man Prov. xxviii.

pursueth : but the just, bold as a lion, shall be without dread.

9 Deliver him that suffereth wrong out of the hand of the proud : and be not faint-hearted in thy soul. Ecclus. iv.

9 Be not faint-hearted in thy mind. Ecclus. vii.

16 He that feareth the Lord shall tremble at nothing, and shall not be afraid : for he is his hope. Ecclus. xxxiv.

14 Fear not, thou worm of Jacob, you that are dead of Israel : I have helped thee, saith the Lord : and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel. Isaias xli.

28 Fear ye not them that kill the body, and are not able to kill the soul . . . S. Matt. x.

6 . . . I will not fear what man shall do unto me. Heb. xiii.

14 But if also you suffer any thing for justice sake, blessed are ye. And be not afraid of their terror, and be not troubled. S. Peter iii.

22 And now behold, being bound in the Spirit, I go to Jerusalem : not knowing the things which shall befall me there : Acts xx.

23 Save that the Holy Ghost in every city witnesseth to me, saying : that bands and afflictions wait for me at Jerusalem.

24 But I fear none of these things, neither do I count my life more precious than myself, so that I may consummate my course

and the ministry of the word which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

10 Fear none of those things which thou Apoc. ii. shalt suffer . . .

RENOUNCING OURSELVES AND ALL THINGS FOR CHRIST.

16 . . . LET us also go, that we may die S. John
with him. xi.

28 . . . Behold, we have left all things, and S. Luke
have followed thee. xviii.

38 He that taketh not up his cross, and S. Matt.
followeth me, is not worthy of me. x.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall S. Matt.
lose it : and he that shall lose his life for my xvi.
sake, shall find it.]

44 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a S. Matt.
treasure hidden in a field : which when a xiii.
man hath found, he hideth, and for joy
thereof goeth, and selleth all that he hath,
and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like
to a merchant seeking good pearls :

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of
great price, went his way, and sold all that
he had, and bought it.

26 If any man come to me, and hate not* S. Luke
his father and mother, and wife, and children, xiv.
and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own
life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not carry his cross
and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

33 So likewise every one of you that doth
not renounce all that he possesseth, cannot
be my disciple.†

24 Let no man seek his own, but that 1 Cor. x.
which is for the welfare of another.

7 For none of us liveth to himself: and Rom.
no man dieth to himself. xiv.

8 For, whether we live, we live to the
Lord; or whether we die, we die to the
Lord. Therefore, whether we live, or whether
we die, we are the Lord's.

19 . . . That I may live to God: with Gal. ii.
Christ I am nailed to the cross.

20 And I live, now not I; but Christ
liveth in me. And that I live now in the
flesh: I live in the faith of the Son of God,
who loved me, and delivered himself for me.

* The law of Christ does not allow us to hate even our ene-
mies, much less our parents; but the meaning of the text is, that
we must be in that disposition of soul, as to be willing to re-
nounce, and part with everything, how near and dear soever it
may be to us, that would keep us from following Christ.

REPENTANCE AND CONTRITION.

29 WHEN thou shalt seek there the Lord Deut.
thy God, thou shalt find him : yet so, if thou iv.
seek him with all thy heart, and all the
affliction of thy soul.

5 . . . The things you say in your hearts, Ps. iv.
be sorry for them upon your beds.

63 That thou mayest remember, and be Ezech.
confounded, and mayest no more open thy xvi.
mouth because of thy confusion, when I shall
be pacified towards thee for all that thou hast
done, saith the Lord God.

9 . . . The Lord your God is merciful, and 2 Paralip.
will not turn away his face from you, if you xxx.
return to him.

19 The Lord is nigh unto them that are Ps.
of a contrite heart : and he will save the xxxiii.
humble of spirit.

24 Thou hast mercy upon all, because Wisd.
thou canst do all things, and overlookest the xi.
sins of men for the sake of repentance.

20 To the penitent he hath given the way Ecclus.
of justice . . . xvii.

4 How good is it, when thou art reprov'd, Ecclus.
to show repentance ! for so thou shalt escape xx.
wilful sin.

14 Wash thy heart from wickedness, O Jer. iv.
Jerusalem, that thou mayest be saved : how
long shall hurtful thoughts abide in thee ?

18 But the soul that is sorrowful for the greatness of evil she hath done, and goeth bowed down, and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul giveth glory and justice to thee the Lord. Baruch ii.

10 . . . Thus you have spoken, saying: Our iniquities, and our sins are upon us, and we pine away in them: how then can we live? Ezech. xxxiii.

11 As I live, saith the Lord God, I desire not the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way, and live. Turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways: and why will you die, O house of Israel?

10 And I will pour out upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace, and of prayers: and they shall look upon me, whom they have pierced: and they shall mourn for him as one mourneth for an only son, and they shall grieve over him, as the manner is to grieve for the death of the first-born. Zach. xii.

14 And after that John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, S. Mark i.

15 And saying: The time is accomplished, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent, and believe the gospel.

32 This Jesus hath God raised again, whereof all we are witnesses. Acts ii.

37 Now when they had heard these things, they had compunction in their heart, and said to Peter and to the rest of the apostles : What shall we do, men and brethren ?

19 Be penitent, therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out. Acts iii.

31 Him (Jesus) hath God exalted with his right hand, to be prince and saviour, and give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins. Acts v.

10 The sorrow that is according to God worketh penance steadfast unto salvation : but the sorrow of the world worketh death. 2 Cor. vii.

11 For behold this self-same thing, that you were made sorrowful according to God, how great carefulness it worketh in you : yea, defence, yea indignation, yea fear, yea desire, yea zeal, yea revenge . . .

8 Draw nigh to God and he will draw you nigh to you . . . S. James iv.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep : let your laughter be turned into mourning, and your joy into sorrow.

RESIGNATION.

11 BE still and see that I am God . . . Ps. xlv.

18 . . . It is the Lord : let him do what is good in his sight. 1 Kings iii.

33 Thou art just in all things that have 2 Esdras
come upon us . . . ix.

21 Naked came I out of my mother's Job i.
womb, and naked shall I return thither : the
Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away :
as it hath pleased the Lord, so is it done :
blessed be the name of the Lord.

10 . . . If we have received good things Job ii.
at the hand of God, why should we not re-
ceive evil? . . .

7 Be subject to the Lord and pray to Ps.
him . . . xxxvi.

27 Now is my soul troubled. And what S. John
shall I say? Father, save me from this xii.
hour. But for this cause I came unto this
hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name.

11 . . . The chalice which my Father S. John
hath given me, shall I not drink it? xviii.

13 Then Paul answered, and said : What Acts xxi.
do you mean weeping and afflicting my
heart? For I am ready not only to be
bound, but to die also in Jerusalem for the
name of the Lord Jesus.

14 The will of the Lord be done.

RESISTANCE TO THE HOLY SPIRIT.

4 . . . WHO hath resisted him, and hath Job ix.
had peace?

13 They have been rebellious to the light, Job xxiv.
they have not known his ways, neither have
they returned by his paths.

10 But they provoked to wrath, and Isaias
afflicted the spirit of his holy One : and he lxiii.
was turned to be their enemy, and he fought
against them.

5 The Holy Spirit of discipline will flee Wisd. i.
from the deceitful, and will withdraw himself
from thoughts that are without understand-
ing, and he shall not abide when iniquity
cometh in.

9 For it is a people that provoketh to Isaias
wrath, and lying children, children that will xxx.
not hear the law of God.

10 Who say to the seers : See not : and
to them that behold : Behold not for us
those things that are right : speak unto us
pleasant things, see errors for us.

11 Take away from me the way, turn
away the path from me, let the holy One of
Israel cease from before us.

51 You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in Acts vii.
heart and ears, you always resist the Holy
Ghost . . .

19 Extinguish not the Spirit. 1 Thess. v.

30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God : Ephes.
whereby you are sealed unto the day of re- iv.
demption.

RESURRECTION.

15 THOU shalt call me, and I will answer Job xiv.
thee . . .

25 I know that my Redeemer liveth, and Job xix.
in the last day I shall rise out of the earth:

26 And I shall be clothed again with my
skin, and in my flesh I shall see my God.

27 Whom I myself shall see, and my eyes
shall behold, and not another : this my hope
is laid up in my bosom.

16 God will redeem my soul from the Ps.
hand of hell, when he shall receive me. xlviii.

19 Thy dead men shall live, my slain Isaias
shall rise again : awake, and give praise, ye xxvi.
that dwell in the dust . . .

1 . . . And at that time shall thy people Dan. xii.
be saved, every one that shall be found writ-
ten in the book.

2 And many of those that sleep in the
dust of the earth, shall awake : some unto
life everlasting, and others unto reproach, to
see it always.

13 But go thou thy ways until the time
appointed : and thou shalt rest, and stand in
thy lot unto the end of the days.

35 They that shall be accounted worthy S. Luke
of that world and of the resurrection from xx.

the dead, shall neither be married, nor take wives.

36 Neither can they die any more : for they are equal to the angels, and are the children of God being the children of the resurrection.

28 . . . The hour cometh wherein all that S. John
are in the graves shall hear the voice of the v.
Son of God.

29 And they that have done good things, shall come forth unto the resurrection of life ; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

39 Now this is the will of the Father who S. John
sent me : that of all that he hath given me, I vi.
should lose nothing, but should raise it up
again at the last day.

25 . . . I am the resurrection and the life ; S. John
he that believeth in me, although he be dead, xi.
shall live :

8 Why should it be thought a thing /Acts
incredible, that God should raise the xxvi.
dead ?

33 And with great power did the apostles Acts iv.
give testimony of the resurrection of the Lord
Jesus.

5 For if we have been planted together in Rom. vi.
the likeness of his death, in like manner shall
we be of his resurrection.

9 For to this end Christ died, and rose Rom. xiv.

again ; that he might be Lord both of the dead and of the living.

11 And if the Spirit of him, that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you ; he that raised up Jesus Christ from the dead, shall quicken also your mortal bodies, because of his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Rom. viii.

2 . . . It hath not yet appeared what we shall be. We know, that, when he shall appear, we shall be like to him : because we shall see him as he is. 1 S. John iii.

12 And we will not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that are asleep, that you be not sorrowful, even as others, who have no hope. 1 Thess. iv.

13 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them who have slept through Jesus, God will bring with him.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, which I also received : How that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures : 1 Cor. xv.

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures :

5 And that he was seen by Cephas ; and after that by the eleven.

6 Then was he seen by more than five hundred brethren at once : of whom many remain until this present, and some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen by James, then by all the apostles.

8 And last of all, he was seen also by me, as by one born out of due time.

20 But now Christ is risen from the dead, the first-fruits of them that sleep.

21 For by a man came death, and by a man the resurrection of the dead.

22 And as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all shall be made alive.

35 But some man will say: How do the dead rise again? or with what manner of body shall they come?

36 Senseless man, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die first.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be; but bare grain, as of wheat, or of some of the rest.

38 But God giveth it a body as he will: and to every seed its proper body.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it shall rise in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonour: it shall rise in glory. It is sown in weakness: it shall rise in power:

44 It is sown a natural body: it shall rise a spiritual body . . .

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot possess the kingdom of

God : neither shall corruption possess incorruption.

51 Behold I tell you a mystery. We shall all indeed rise again : but we shall not all be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet : for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall rise again incorruptible : and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption : and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 And when this mortal hath put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written : Death is swallowed up in victory.

REVENGE.

18 SEEK not revenge, nor be mindful of Lev. xix. the injury of thy citizens . . .

1 He that seeketh to revenge himself, Eccclus. shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he xxviii. will surely keep his sins in remembrance.

22 Say not : I will return evil : wait for Prov. xx. the Lord, and he will deliver thee.

21 If thy enemy be hungry, give him to Prov. eat : if he thirst, give him water to drink. xxv.

15 Thus saith the Lord God : Because Ezech. the Philistines have taken vengeance, and xxv.

have revenged themselves with all their mind,
destroying and satisfying old enmities :

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God :
Behold I will stretch forth my hand upon
the Philistines, and will kill the killers, and
will destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

11 Thus saith the Lord : For three crimes Amos i.
of Edom, and for four I will not convert
him : because he hath pursued his brother
with the sword, and hath cast off all pity,
and hath carried on his fury, and hath kept
his wrath to the end.

54 . . . Lord, wilt thou that we command S. Luke
fire to come down from heaven and con- ix.
sume them ?

55 And turning, he rebuked them, saying :
You know not of what spirit you are.

38 You have heard that it hath been said : S. Matt.
An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. v.

43 You have heard that it hath been said,
Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thy
enemy.

44 But I say to you, Love your enemies,
do good to them that hate you : and pray
for them that persecute and calumniate
you :

45 That you may be the children of your
Father who is in heaven, who maketh his
sun to rise upon the good and bad, and rain-
eth upon the just and the unjust.

14 Bless them that persecute you : bless, Rom.xii.
and curse not.

17 To no man rendering evil for evil . . .

19 Not revenging yourselves, my dearly
beloved ; but give place unto wrath, for it is
written : Revenge to me ; I will repay, saith
the Lord.

15 See that none render evil for evil to 1 Thess.
any man : but ever follow that which is good v.
towards each other, and towards all men.

9 . . . For unto this you are called, that 1 S. Peter
you may inherit a blessing. iii.

REVILING.

11 BLESSED are you when men shall revile S. Matt.
you, and persecute you, and shall say all v.
manner of evil against you falsely, for my
sake :

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad : be-
cause your reward is very great in heaven.

22 But I say to you, that whosoever is
angry with his brother, shall be in danger of
the judgment. And whosoever shall say to
his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the
council. And whosoever shall say, Thou
fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

10 . . . Railers . . . shall not possess the 1 Cor. vi.
kingdom of God.

12 . . . We are reviled, and we bless. 1 Cor. iv.

9 Not rendering evil for evil nor railing 1 S. Peter
for railing. iii.

14 If you be reproached for the name of 1 S. Peter
Christ, you shall be blessed : for that which iv.
is of the honour, glory, and power of God,
and that which is his Spirit, resteth upon
you.

23 (Christ) who when he was reviled, did 1 S. Peter
not revile. ii.

9 When Michael the Archangel, disputing S. Jude.
with the devil, contended about the body of
Moses, he durst not bring against him the
judgment of railing speech, but said : The
Lord command thee.*

RICHES.

11 TAKE heed, and beware lest at any Deut.
time thou forget the Lord thy God . . . viii.

12 Lest after thou hast eaten and art
filled, hast built goodly houses, and dwelt
in them,

13 And shalt have herds of oxen, and
flocks of sheep, and plenty of gold and silver,
and of all things,

14 Thy heart be lifted up, and thou re-
member not the Lord thy God, who brought
thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the
house of bondage.

* Or rebuke thee.

11 . . . If riches abound, set not your Ps. lxi.
heart upon them.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall Prov. xi.
fall . . .

11 The rich man seemeth to himself Prov.
wise . . . xxviii.

10 Where there are great riches, there are Eccclus.
also many to eat them. And what doth it v.
profit the owner, but that he seeth the riches
with his eyes?

12 There is also another grievous evil
which I have seen under the sun: riches
kept to the hurt of the owner.

13 For they are lost with very great afflic-
tion: he hath begotten a son, who shall be
in extremity of want.

14 As he came forth naked from his mo-
ther's womb, so shall he return, and shall
take nothing away with him of his labour.

1 O death, how bitter is the remembrance Eccclus.
of thee to a man that hath peace in his pos- xli.
sessions,

2 To a man that is at rest, and whose
ways are prosperous in all things . . .

3 Gold and silver hath destroyed many, Eccclus.
and hath reached even to the heart of kings, viii.
and perverted them.

5 Injuries and wrongs will waste riches: Eccclus.
and the house that is very rich shall be xxi.
brought to nothing by pride: so the sub-
stance of the proud shall be rooted out.

30 Riches are good to him that hath no sin in his conscience. *Ecclus.* xiii.

22 The blessing of the Lord maketh men rich : neither shall affliction be joined to them. *Prov.* x.

8 Blessed is the rich man that is found without blemish : and hath not gone after gold, nor put his trust in money nor in treasures. *Ecclus.* xxxi.

9 Who is he, and we will praise him ? for he hath done wonderful things in his life.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and made perfect, he shall have glory everlasting. He that could have transgressed and hath not transgressed : and could do evil things, and hath not done them :

11 Therefore are his goods established in the Lord, and all the church of the saints shall declare his alms.

9 And I say to you : Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of iniquity ; that when you shall fail they may receive you into everlasting dwellings . . . *S. Luke* xvi.

11 If you have not been faithful in the unjust mammon, who will trust you with that which is the true ?

23 And Jesus looking round about, saith to his disciples : How hardly shall they who have riches, enter into the kingdom of God ! *S. Mark* x.

24 And the disciples were astonished at

his words. But Jesus again answering, saith to them : Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God !

25 It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they wondered the more, saying among themselves : Who then can be saved ?

27 And Jesus looking on them, saith : With men it is impossible ; but not with God : for all things are possible with God.

19 The cares of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts after other things entering in, choke the word : and it is made fruitless. S. Mark iv.

17 Charge the rich of this world not to be high-minded, nor to trust in the uncertainty of riches, but in the living God (who giveth us abundantly all things to enjoy) ; 1 Tim. vi.

18 To do good ; to be rich in good works ; to distribute readily ; to communicate to others ;

19 To lay up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may obtain true life.

9 Let the brother of low condition glory in his exaltation : S. James i.

10 But the rich, in his being low, because as the flower of the grass shall he pass away.

SADNESS.

38 . . . My soul is sorrowful even unto S. Matt.
death : stay you here, and watch with me. xxvi.

13 Is any of you sad? Let him pray . . . S. James
v.

5 I looked on my right hand, and beheld : Ps. cxli.
and there was no one that would know me.

Flight hath failed me : and there is no one
that hath regard to my soul.

11 My life is wasted with grief : and my Ps. xxx.
years in sighs. My strength is weakened
through poverty, and my bones are disturbed.

13 I am forgotten as one dead from the
heart.

2 Save me, O God : for the waters are Ps.
come in even unto my soul. lxviii.

5 They are multiplied above the hairs of
my head, who hate me without cause.

6 Why art thou sad, O my soul? and why Ps. xli.
dost thou trouble me? Hope in God, for I
will still give praise to him : the salvation of
my countenance, and my God.

25 Grief in the heart of a man shall bring Prov.
him low, but with a good word he shall be xii.
made glad.

20 . . . As a moth doth by a garment, and Prov.
a worm by the wood : so the sadness of a xxv.
man consumeth the heart.

17 The sadness of the heart is every plague . . . Ecclus. xxv.

16 . . . There is no pleasure above the joy of the heart. Ecclus. xxx.

22 Give not up thy soul to sadness, and afflict not thyself in thy own counsel.

23 The joyfulness of the heart, is the life of a man, and a never failing treasure of holiness : and the joy of a man is length of life.

24 Have pity on thy own soul, pleasing God, and contain thyself : gather up thy heart in his holiness : and drive away sadness far from thee.

25 For sadness hath killed many, and there is no profit in it.

26 Envy and anger shorten a man's days, and pensiveness will bring old age before the time.

27 A cheerful and good heart is always feasting . . .

SAINTS.

36 God is wonderful in his saints : the God of Israel is he who will give power and strength to his people. Blessed be God. Ps. lxvii.

1 And the Lord said to Moses : Behold I have appointed thee the god of Pharaoh : and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. Exodus vii.

17 Hath not the Lord made the saints to declare all his wonderful works, which the Lord almighty hath firmly settled to be established for his glory? Ecclus. xlii.

9 And there are some, of whom there is no memorial . . . Ecclus. xliv.

10 But these were men of mercy, whose godly deeds have not failed.

15 Let the people shew forth their wisdom, and the church declare their praise.

16 Henoch pleased God, and was translated into paradise, that he may give repentance to the nations.

17 Noe was found perfect, just, and in the time of wrath he was made a reconciliation.

35 I will protect this city, and will save it for my own sake, and for the sake of David my servant. Isaias xxxvii.

35 Take not away thy mercy from us for the sake of Abraham thy beloved, and Isaac thy servant, and Israel thy holy one. Dan. iii.

5 Afflicted in few things, in many they shall be well rewarded: because God hath tried them, and found them worthy of himself. Wisd. iii.

6 As gold in the furnace he hath proved them, and as a victim in a holocaust he hath received them, and in time there shall be respect had to them.

7 The just shall shine, and shall run to and fro like sparks among the reeds.

8 They shall judge nations, and rule over people, and their Lord shall reign for ever.

28 And Jesus said to them : (His Apostles) Amen I say to you, that you, who have followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit on the seat of his majesty, you also shall sit on twelve seats judging the twelve tribes of Israel. S. Matt. xix.

28 And God indeed hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly doctors, after that miracles, then the graces of healings, helps, governments, kinds of tongues, interpretations of speeches. 1 Cor. xii.

14 And the multitude of men and women that believed in the Lord was more increased : Acts v.

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that when Peter came, his shadow at the least might overshadow any of them, and they might be delivered from their infirmities.

16 . . . Sick persons, and such as were troubled with unclean spirits ; who were all healed.

20 But yet rejoice not in this, that spirits are made subject unto you : but rejoice in this, that your names are written in heaven. S. Luke x.

26 He that shall overcome, and keep my works unto the end, to him I will give power over the nations ; Apoc. ii.

27 And he shall rule them with the rod of iron ; and as the vessel of a potter they shall be broken ;

28 Even as I received from my Father : and I will give him the morning-star.

SAINTS (COMMUNION OF).

11 . . . HOLY FATHER, keep them in thy name, whom thou hast given me : that they may be one, as we also are. S. John xvii.

21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, in me, and I in thee : that they also may be one in us : that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou hast given me, I have given to them : that they may be one, as we also are one.

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and each one members one of another. Rom. xii.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members : and all the members of the body, whereas they are many, yet are one body : so also is Christ. 1 Cor. xii.

13 For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Gentiles,

whether bond or free : and in one Spirit we have all been made to drink.

14 For the body also is not one member, but many.

20 But now there are many members indeed, yet one body.

26 And if one member suffer any thing, all the members suffer with it : or if one member glory, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now you are the body of Christ, and members of member.

17 Because the bread is one, all we, being 1 Cor. many, are one body, who partake of that one bread.

28 There is neither Jew, nor Greek : there Gal. iii. is neither bond, nor free : there is neither male, nor female. For you are all one in Christ Jesus.

11 And some, indeed, he gave to be Ephes. apostles,* and some prophets, and others iv. evangelists, and others pastors and teachers,

12 For the perfection of the saints, for the work of the ministry, unto the edification of the body of Christ :

13 Till we all meet in the unity of faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God,

* Verses 11 and 13—"Some apostles"—"Until we all meet." Here it is plainly expressed, that Christ has left in His church a perpetual succession of orthodox pastors and teachers, to preserve the faithful in unity and truth.

unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the age of the fulness of Christ.

16 From whom the whole body, compacted and fitly joined together by what every joint supplieth, according to the operation in the measure of every part, making increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in charity.

8 . . . And the four and twenty ancients Apoc. v. fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of the saints.

22 But you are come to Mount Sion, and Heb. xii. to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to the company of many thousands of angels,

23 And to the church of the first-born, who are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of the just made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the Mediator of the new testament . . .

3 That which we have seen and have heard, 1 S. John we declare unto you; that you also may i. have fellowship with us, and our fellowship may be with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

SALVATION.

18 LOVE God all thy life, and call upon him for thy salvation. Ecclus. xiii.

39 The salvation of the just is from the Lord, and he is their protector in the time of trouble. Ps. xxxvi.

155 Salvation is far from sinners ; because they have not sought thy justifications. Ps. cxviii.

17 Israel is saved in the Lord with an eternal salvation : you shall not be confounded, and you shall not be ashamed for ever. Isaias xlv.

1 . . . Fear not, I have redeemed thee, and called thee by thy name : thou art mine. Isaias xliii.

11 I am, I am the Lord : and there is no saviour besides me.

8 . . . My salvation shall be for ever, and my justice from generation to generation. Isaias li.

9 . . . Salvation shall be to them that fear my name . . . Mich. vi.

13 Enter ye in at the narrow gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there are who go in thereat. S. Matt. vii.

14 How narrow is the gate, and strait is the way that leadeth to life ; and few there are who find it !

33 Seek ye therefore first the kingdom of S. Matt.
God, and his justice . . . vi.

22 . . . He that shall persevere unto the S. Matt.
end, he shall be saved. x.

12 . . . The kingdom of heaven suffereth S. Matt.
violence, and the violent bear it away. xi.

42 But one thing is necessary. S. Luke x.

69 . . . Lord, to whom shall we go? thou S. John
hast the words of eternal life. vi.

3 Now this is eternal life: That they may S. John
know thee, the only true God, and Jesus xvii.
Christ, whom thou hast sent.

23 . . . Christ is the head of the church. Ephes. v.
He is the saviour of his body.

12 . . . With fear and trembling work out Philip. ii.
your salvation . . .

10 For therefore we labour and are re- 1 Tim. iv.
viled, because we hope in the living God,
who is the Saviour of all men, especially of
the faithful.

9 For God hath not appointed us unto 1 Thess.
wrath, but unto the purchasing of salvation v.
by our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 Christ died for us: much more there- Rom. v.
fore being now justified by his blood, shall
we be saved from wrath through him.

9 Being consummated, he became to all Heb. v.
that obey him, the cause of eternal salvation.

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so Heb. ii.
great savation? . . .

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy, hath regenerated us unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, 1 S. Peter i.

4 Unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that cannot fade, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who, by the power of God, are kept by faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein you shall greatly rejoice, if now you must be for a little time made sorrowful in divers temptations.

9 . . . Blessed are they that are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith to me : These words of God are true. Apoc. xix.

SATAN.

4 AND the serpent said to the woman, No, you shall not die the death. Gen. iii.

5 . . . You shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1 And Satan rose up against Israel : and moved David to number Israel. Paralip. xxi.

6 Now on a certain day when the sons of God * came to stand before the Lord, Satan also was present among them. Job i.

* This passage represents to us in a figure : 1st, The restless

7 And the Lord said to him : Whence comest thou ? and he answered and said : I have gone round about the earth, and walked through it.

8 And the Lord said to him : Hast thou considered my servant Job ? . . .

9 And Satan answering said : Doth Job fear God in vain ?

11 But stretch forth thy hand a little, and touch all that he hath, and see if he blesseth* thee not to thy face.

1 Jesus was led by the spirit into the S. Matt. desert to be tempted by the devil. iv.

17 The seventy-two returned with joy, S. Luke saying : Lord, the devils are subject to us in thy name. x.

18 And he said to them : I saw satan like lightning falling from heaven.

31 And the Lord said : Simon, Simon, S. Luke behold satan hath desired to have you that he may sift you as wheat. xxii.

3 And satan entered into Judas who was surnamed Iscariot, one of the twelve.

26 . . . And when (Jesus) had dipped the S. John xiii.

endeavours of Satan against the servants of God : 2nd, That he can do nothing without God's permission : 3rd, That God doth not permit him to tempt them above their strength ; but assists them by His divine grace in such a manner, that the vain efforts of the enemy only serve to illustrate their virtue and increase their merit.

* See note to Job i. 5th v., in Pleasures (Evils of Vain).

bread, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

27 And after the morsel, satan entered into him . . .

44 You are of your father the devil, and S. John the desires of your father you will do. He viii. was a murderer from the beginning, and he stood not in the truth ; because truth is not in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own : for he is a liar, and the father thereof.

14 . . . Satan himself transformeth him- 2 Cor.xi. self into an angel of light.

7 Lest the greatness of the revelations 2 Cor.xii. should exalt me, there was given me a sting of my flesh, an angel of satan to buffet me.

20 The God of peace crush satan under Rom. your feet speedily. xvi.

27 Give not place to the devil . . . Ephes.iv.

11 Put you on the armour of God, that Ephes. you may be able to stand against the deceits vi. of the devil.

7 . . . Resist the devil and he will fly 1 S. James from you. iv.

8 . . . Your adversary the devil, as a roar- 1 S. Peter ing lion, goeth about seeking whom he may v. devour.

9 Whom resist ye, strong in faith . . .

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil : 1 S. John for the devil sinneth from the beginning. iii.

9 That great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, who is called the devil and satan, who seduceth the whole world; and he was cast unto the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. Apoc. xii.

9 . . . And the devil who seduced them was cast into the pool of fire and brimstone, where both the beast Apoc. xx.

19 And the false prophet shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever,

SCANDAL.

24 Do not so, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear, that you make the people of the Lord to transgress. 1 Kings ii.

14 . . . Take away the stumbling-blocks out of the way of my people. Isaia. lvii.

1 Hear ye this, O priests, and hearken, O ye house of Israel, and give ear, O house of the king: for there is a judgment against you, because you have been a snare to them whom you should have watched over, and a net spread upon Thabor. Osee v.

2 And you have turned aside victims, into the depth: and I am the teacher of them all.

41 Whosoever shall scandalize* one of S. Mark ix.

* That is, put a stumbling-block in their way, and cause them to fall into sin. See following verses St. Mark ix. 42 to 47, inclusive, chap. Hell.

these little ones that believe in me ; it were better for him that a mill-stone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

7 Wo to the world because of scandals. S. Matt.
For it must needs be that scandals come : xviii.
but nevertheless wo to that man by whom
the scandal cometh.

41 The son of man shall send his Angels, S. Matt.
and they shall gather out of his kingdom all xiii.
scandals, and them that work iniquity.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another Rom.
any more. But judge this rather, that you xiv.
put not a stumbling-block, or a scandal in
your brother's way.

3 Let not him, that eateth, despise him
that eateth not : and he that eateth not, let
him not judge him that eateth . . .

20 Destroy not the work of God for meat.
All things, indeed, are clean : but it is evil
for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good not to eat flesh, and not to
drink wine, nor anything whereby thy bro-
ther is offended, or scandalized, or made
weak.

12 Now when you sin thus against the 1 Cor.
brethren, and wound their weak conscience, viii.
you sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat scandalize my bro-
ther, I will never eat flesh, lest I should
scandalize my brother.

SCORN AND CONTEMPT.

4 . . . THE simplicity of the just man is Job xii.
laughed to scorn.

3 The wicked man when he is come into Prov.
the depth of sins, contemneth : but ignominy xviii.
and reproach follow him.

32 Every mocker is an abomination to the Prov. iii.
Lord . . .

12 He that despiseth his friend is mean Prov. xi.
of heart . . .

20 . . . The foolish man despiseth his Prov.
mother. xv.

15 . . . In the way of scorers is a deep Prov.
pit. xiii.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sin- Prov.
neth . . . xiv.

14 . . . No man can correct, whom he Eccles.
hath despised. vii.

10 Cast out the scoffer, and contention Prov.
shall go out with him, and quarrels and re- xxii.
proaches shall cease.

12 Laugh no man to scorn in the bitter- Eccles.
ness of his soul : for there is one who hum- vii.
bleth and exalteth, God who seeth all.

34 He shall scorn the scorers . . . Prov. iii.

26 Despise not a just man that is poor, Eccles.
and do not magnify a sinful man that is rich. x.

6 Despise not a man that turneth away Ecclus.
from sin, nor reproach him therewith : re- viii,
member that we are all worthy of reproof.

7 Despise not a man in his old age : for
we shall also become old.

31 Mockery and reproach are of the Ecclus.
proud, and vengeance as a lion shall lie in xxvii.
wait for him.

28 . . . God hath shewed to me, to call Acts x.
no man common or unclean.

17 But you, my dearly beloved, be mind- S. Jude,
ful of the words which have been spoken be-
fore by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ,

18 Who told you, that in the last time
there should come mockers, walking accord-
ing to their own desires in ungodliness.

SCRUPLES.

1 AT that time Jesus went through the S. Matt.
corn on the sabbath : and his disciples being xii.
hungry, began to pluck the ears, and to eat.

2 And the Pharisees seeing them, said to
him : Behold thy disciples do that which is
not lawful to do on the sabbath days.

3 But he said to them : Have you not
read what David did when he was hungry,
and they that were with him :

4 How he entered into the house of God,

and did eat the loaves of proposition, which it was not lawful for him to eat, nor for them that were with him, but for the priests only?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, that on the sabbath-days the priests in the temple break the sabbath, and are without blame?

6 But I tell you that there is here a greater than the temple.

7 And if you knew what this meaneth: I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: you would never have condemned the innocent,

8 For the son of man is Lord even of the sabbath.

10 . . . And they asked him, saying: Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days?

15 Ye hypocrites, doth not every one of S. Luke you on the sabbath-day loose his ox or his ass from the manger, and lead them to water? xiii.

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

: 12 . . . It is lawful to do a good deed on S. Matt. the sabbath-days. xii.

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the ancients? For they wash not their hands when they eat bread. S. Matt. xv.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth

defileth a man : but what cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

19 From the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false testimonies, blasphemies.

20 These are the things that defile a man. But to eat with unwashed hands doth not defile a man.

42 Wo unto you, Pharisees, because you tithe mint and rue and every herb : and pass over judgment, and the charity of God. Now these things you ought to have done, and not to leave the other undone. S. Luke xi.

24 Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel. S. Matt. xxiii.

10 Now therefore why tempt you God, to put a yoke upon the necks of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we have been able to bear ? Acts xv.

13 . . . Arise, Peter, kill, and eat. Acts x.

14 But Peter said : Far be it from me ; for I never did eat anything that is common and unclean.

15 And the voice spoke to him again the second time : That which God hath cleansed, do not thou call common.

14 I know, and am confident, in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean of itself . . . Rom. xiv.

32 You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. S. John viii.

36 If therefore the son shall make you free, you shall be free indeed.

SEEK GOD.

12 Sow for yourselves in justice, and reap in the month of mercy, break up your fallow ground : but the time to seek the Lord is, when he shall come that shall teach you justice. Osee x.

19 Give therefore your hearts and your souls, to seek the Lord your God : and arise, and build a sanctuary to the Lord God . . . Paralip. xxii.

33 . . . Seek ye God, and your soul shall live. Ps. lxviii.

9 . . . If thou seek him, thou shalt find him : but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. Paralip. xxviii.

22 . . . The hand of our God is upon all them that seek him in goodness . . . Esdras viii.

4 Seek ye the Lord, and be strengthened : seek his face evermore. Ps. civ.

6 Seek ye the Lord, while he may be found : call upon him, while he is near. Isaias lv.

8 . . . He that seeketh, findeth . . . S. Matt. vii.

6 . . . He that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and is a rewarder to them that seek him. Heb. xi.

SELF-DELUSION.

12 THERE is a way which seemeth just to Prov.
a man : but the ends thereof lead to death. xiv.

8 . . . I am become rich, I have found Osee
me an idol : all my labours shall not find me xii.
the iniquity that I have committed.

21 Not every one that saith to me, Lord, S. Matt.
Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of vii.
heaven : but he that doeth the will of my
Father, who is in heaven, he shall enter into
the kingdom of heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day :
Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy
name, and cast out devils in thy name, and
done many miracles in thy name ?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I
never knew you : depart from me, you that
work iniquity.

46 Why call you me Lord, Lord : and do S. Luke
not the things which I say ? vi.

20 Herod feared John, knowing him to S. Mark
be a just and holy man : and kept him, and vi.
when he heard him, did many things : and he
heard him willingly.

18 Take heed therefore how you hear. S. Luke
For whosoever hath, to him shall be given ; viii.
and whosoever hath not, that also which he

thinketh he hath, shall be taken away from him.

24 Strive to enter by the narrow gate ; for S. Luke many, I say to you, shall seek to enter, and xiii. shall not be able.

25 But when the master of the house shall be gone in, and shall shut the door, you shall begin to stand without, and knock at the door, saying : Lord, open to us ; and he answering shall say to you, I know you not whence you are :

26 Then you shall begin to say : We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 And he shall say to you : I know you not whence you are : depart from me all ye workers of iniquity. '

3 For when they shall say, peace and 1 Thess. security ; then shall sudden destruction come v. upon them . . .

22 Be ye doers of the word, and not S. James hearers only, deceiving your own selves. i.

17 Because thou sayest : I am rich, and Apoc. iii. made wealthy, and I have need of nothing ; and thou knowest not, that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold fire-tried, that thou mayest be made rich ; and mayest be clothed in white garments, that

the shame of thy nakedness may not appear: and anoint thy eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

SELFISHNESS.

9 . . . AM I my brother's keeper? Gen. iv.

11 . . . All have turned aside into their own way, every one after his own gain, from the first even to the last. Isaias lvi.

10 Who is there among you, that will shut the doors, and will kindle the fire on my altar gratis? I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts: and I will not receive a gift of your hands. Malach. i.

25 . . . He that loveth his life shall lose it . . . S. John xii.

4 I have sinned . . . What is that to us? look thou to it. S. Matt. xxvii.

1 . . . In the last days shall come dangerous times. 2 Tim. iii.

2 Men shall be lovers of themselves . . .

21 For all seek the things that are their own; not the things that are Jesus Christ's. Philip. ii.

17 He that hath the substance of this world, and shall see his brother in need, and shall put up his bowels from him: how doth the charity of God abide in him? 1 S. John iii.

SELF-WILL AND OBSTINACY.

17 . . . AND hearing the commandments Judges
of the Lord, they did all things contrary. ii.

8 . . . Yield yourselves to the Lord, and 2 Paralip.
come to his sanctuary, which he hath sanc- xxx.
tified for ever : serve the Lord the God of
your fathers, and the wrath of his indigna-
tion shall be turned away from you.

12 But my people heard not my voice : Ps.
and Israel hearkened not to me. lxxx.

13 So I let them go according to the
desires of their heart : they shall walk in
their own inventions.

33 And they have turned their backs to Jer.
me, and not their faces : when I taught them xxxii.
early in the morning, and instructed them,
and they would not hearken to receive in-
struction.

3 O Lord, thy eyes are upon truth : thou Jer. v.
hast struck them, and they have not grieved :
thou hast bruised them, and they have re-
fused to receive correction : they have made
their faces harder than the rock, and they
have refused to return.

24 They hearkened not, nor inclined their Jer. vii.
ear : but walked in their own will, and in
the perversity of their wicked heart : and
went backward and not forward.

28 . . . This is a nation which hath not hearkened to the voice of the Lord their God, nor received instruction : faith is lost, and is taken away out of their mouth.

5 Why then is this people in Jerusalem turned away with a stubborn revolting? they have laid hold on lying, and have refused to return. Jer. viii.

21 I spoke to thee in thy prosperity : and thou saidst : I will not hear : this hath been thy way from thy youth, because thou hast not heard my voice. Jer. xxii.

24 Because I called, and you refused : I stretched out my hand, and there was none that regarded. Prov. i.

1 The man that with a stiff neck despiseth him that reproveth him, shall suddenly be destroyed : and health shall not follow him. Prov. xxix.

4 Be not as your fathers, to whom the former prophets have cried, saying : Thus saith the Lord of hosts : Turn ye from your your evil ways, and from your wicked thoughts : but they did not give ear, neither did they hearken to me, saith the Lord. Zach. i.

11 They would not hearken, and they turned away the shoulder to depart : and they stopped their ears, not to hear. Zach. vii.

10 They kept not the covenant of God : and in his law they would not walk. Ps. lxxvii.

10 And especially them who walk after 2 S. Peter ii.

the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government, audacious, self-willed, they fear not to bring in sects, blaspheming.

SERVANTS.

15 . . . THE wise servant shall prosper in his dealings, and his way shall be made straight. Prov. xiv.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your lords according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in the simplicity of your heart, as to Christ. Ephes. vi.

6 Not serving to the eye, as it were pleasing men, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,

7 With a good will serving, as to the Lord, and not to men :

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man shall do, the same shall he receive from the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, not serving to the eye, as pleasing men, but in simplicity of heart, fearing God. Coloss. iii.

23 Whatsoever you do, do it from the heart, as to the Lord, and not to men :

24 Knowing that you shall receive of the Lord the reward of inheritance. Serve ye the Lord Christ.

25 For he that doeth an injury shall receive for that which he hath done unjustly; and there is no respect of persons with God.

1 Whosoever are servants under the yoke, 1 Tim. vi.
let them count their masters worthy of all honour, lest the name and doctrine of the Lord be blasphemed.}

2 But they who have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but serve them the rather, because they are faithful and beloved, who are partakers of the benefit.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient to their masters, in all things pleasing, not contradicting, Titus ii.

10 Not defrauding, but in all things showing good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters 1 S. Peter ii.
with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanks-worthy, if for conscience towards God, a man endure sorrows, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if, sinning and being buffeted for it, you endure? But if, doing well, you suffer patiently; this is thanks-worthy before God.*

* See 21st verse in Patient Endurance.

SICKNESS.

25 You shall serve the Lord your God, Exod. xxiii.
that I may bless your bread and your waters,
and may take away sickness from the midst
of thee.

39 See ye that I alone am, and there is Deut. xxxii.
no other God besides me : I will kill and I
will make to live : I will strike, and I will
heal, and there is none that can deliver out
of my hand.

12 Asa fell sick in the nine and thirtieth 2 Paralip. xvi.
year of his reign, of a most violent pain in
his feet, and yet in his illness he did not
seek the Lord, but rather trusted in the skill
of the physicians.

13 And he slept with his fathers : and he
died.

14 God speaketh once, and repeateth not Job xxxiii.
the self same thing the second time.

17 That he may withdraw a man from the
things he is doing, and may deliver him from
pride,

18 Rescuing his soul from corruption : and
his life from passing to the sword.

19 He rebuketh also by sorrow in the
bed, and he maketh all his bones to wither.

20 Bread becometh abominable to him in
his life, and to his soul the meat which before
he desired.

18 Their soul abhorred all manner of Ps. cvi.
meat : and they drew nigh even to the gates
of death.

19 And they cried to the Lord in their
affliction : and he delivered them out of
their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them . . .

3 O Lord my God, I have cried to thee, Ps.
and thou hast healed me. xxix.

2 . . . A grievous sickness maketh the soul Ecclus.
sober. xxxi.

15 He that sinneth in the sight of his Ecclus.
Maker, shall fall into the hands of the phy- xxxviii.
sician.

11 His bones shall be filled with the vices Job xx.
of his youth, and they shall sleep with him
in the dust.

1 . . . Take order with thy house, for thou Isaias
shalt die, and not live. xxxviii.

12 My generation is at an end, and it is
rolled away from me, as a shepherd's tent.
My life is cut off, as by a weaver : whilst I
was yet but beginning, he cut me off : from
morning even to night thou wilt make an
end of me.

14 I will cry like a young swallow, I will
meditate like a dove : My eyes are weakened
looking upward : Lord, I suffer violence,
answer thou for me.

15 What shall I say, or what shall he

answer for me, whereas he himself hath done it? I will recount to thee all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

5 . . . I have heard thy prayer, I have 4 Kings
seen thy tears: and behold I have healed xx.
thee . . .

13 . . . The Lord also hath taken away 2 Kings
thy sin: thou shalt not die. xii.

1 Honour the physician for the need thou Ecclus.
hast of him: for the most High hath created xxxviii.
him.

2 For all healing is from God . . .

3 The skill of the physician shall lift up
his head, and in the sight of great men he
shall be praised.

4 The most High hath created medicines
out of the earth, and a wise man will not
abhor them.

6 The virtue of these things is come to
the knowledge of men, and the most High
hath given knowledge to men, that he may
be honoured in his wonders.

7 By these he shall cure and shall allay
their pains . . .

9 My son, in thy sickness neglect not
thyself, but pray to the Lord, and he shall
heal thee.

10 Turn away from sin, and order thy
hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all
offence.

11 Give a sweet savour, and a memorial of fine flour, and make a fat offering, and then give place to the physician.

12 For the Lord created him : and let him not depart from thee, for his works are necessary.

13 For there is a time when thou must fall into their hands.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities, S. Matt. and towns, . . . healing every disease, and ix. every infirmity.

14 Behold thou art made whole ; sin no S. John more, lest some worse thing happen to thee. v.

3 . . . Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest S. John is sick. xi.

8 . . . Only say the word, and my servant S. Matt. shall be healed. viii.

16 . . . All that were sick he healed.

38 . . . Who went about doing good, and Acts x. healing all that were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him.

14 Is any man sick among you ? Let him S. James bring in the priests of the church, and let v. them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick man : and the Lord shall raise him up : and if he be in sins, they shall be forgiven him.

SILENCE.

14 THE Lord will fight for you, and you shall hold your peace. Exod. xiv.

15 . . . In silence and in hope shall your strength be. Isaias xxx.

19 In the multitude of words there shall not want sin : but he that refraineth his lips is most wise. Prov. x.

27 He that setteth bounds to his words, is knowing and wise . . . Prov. xvii.

28 Even a fool, if he will hold his peace, shall be counted wise : and if he close his lips, a man of understanding.

14 If thou have understanding, answer thy neighbour : but if not, let thy hand be upon thy mouth, lest thou be surprised in an unskilful word, and be confounded. Ecclus. v.

15 Be not full of words in a multitude of ancients . . . Ecclus. vii.

5 . . . He that hateth babbling extinguisheth evil. Ecclus. xix.

7 Rehearse not again a wicked and harsh word, and thou shalt not fare the worse.

28 . . . There is one that holdeth his peace, he is wise.

8 He that useth many words shall hurt his own soul . . . Ecclus. xx.

31 . . . The silent and wise man shall be Ecclus.
honoured. xxi.

9 Hear in silence, and for thy reverence Ecclus.
good grace shall come to thee. xxxii.

10 Young man, scarcely speak in thy own
cause.

11 If thou be asked twice, let thy answer
be short.

12 In many things be as if thou wert igno-
rant, and hear in silence andwithal seeking.

26 It is good to wait with silence for the Lament.
salvation of God. iii.

20 The Lord is in his holy temple : let all Habac.
the earth keep silence before him. ii.

32 And they bring to him one deaf and S. Mark
dumb : and they besought him that he would vii.
lay his hand upon him.

34 And looking up to heaven, he groaned,
and said to him : Ephepheta, which is, Be
thou opened.

19 . . . Let every man be swift to hear, S. James
but slow to speak . . . i.

SIMPLICITY.

20 God will not cast away the simple, nor Job viii.
reach out his hand to the evil doer.

7 He will protect them that walk in sim- Prov. ii.
plicity.

32 . . . And his communication is with Prov. iii.
the simple.

3 The simplicity of the just shall guide them . . . Prov. xi.

1 Better is the poor man, that walketh in his simplicity, than a rich man that is perverse in his lips and unwise. Prov. xix.

7 The just that walketh in his simplicity, shall leave behind him blessed children. Prov. xx.

19 . . . I would have you to be wise in good, and simple in evil. Rom. xvi.

2 . . . Not walking in craftiness . . . 2 Cor. iv.

7 If we walk in the light, as he also is in the light: we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 1 S. John i.

9 For the fruit of the light is in all goodness, and justice, and truth. Ephes. v.

1 Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and dissimulations, and envies, and all detractions. 1 S. Peter ii.

2 As new-born infants, desire the rational milk without guile; that thereby you may grow unto salvation.

SIN.

6 . . . Why art thou angry? and why is thy countenance fallen? Gen. iv.

7 If thou do well, shalt thou not receive? but if ill, shall not sin forthwith be present at the door? but the lust thereof shall be

under thee, and thou shalt have dominion over it.

46 . . . There is no man who sinneth 3 Kings
not . . . viii.

6 . . . He that loveth iniquity hateth his Ps. x.
own soul.

23 . . . Know ye that your sin shall over- Numbers
take you . . . xxxii.

6 All the days of thy life have God in thy Tobias
mind : and take heed thou never consent to iv.
sin, nor transgress the commandments of the
Lord our God.

13 Who can understand sins ? from my Ps. xviii.
secret ones, cleanse me, O Lord. }

14 And from those of others spare thy ser-
vant . . .

14 Blessed is the man that is always fear- Prov.
ful : but he that is hardened in mind, shall xxviii.
fall into evil.

1 . . . He that contemneth small things, Eccclus.
shall fall by little and little. xix.

1 Behold the hand of the Lord is not Isaias
shortened that it cannot save, neither is his lix.
ear heavy that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have divided be-
tween you and your God, and your sins
have hid his face from you that he should
not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood,
and your fingers with iniquity : your lips

have spoken lies, and your tongue uttereth iniquity.

15 And truth hath been forgotten : and he that departed from evil, lay open to be a prey ; and the Lord saw, and it appeared evil in his eyes, because there is no judgment.

25 . . . Your sins have withholden good things from you. Jer. v.

4 Behold all souls are mine : as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine : the soul that sinneth, the same shall die. Ezech. xviii.

29 If thy right eye scandalize* thee, pluck it out and cast it from thee. For it is expedient for thee that one of thy members should perish, rather than thy whole body be cast into hell. S. Matt. v.

30 And if thy right hand scandalize thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee : for it is expedient for thee that one of thy members should perish, rather than thy whole body go into hell.

34 Amen, amen, I say unto you : That whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin. S. John viii.

35 Now the servant abideth not in the house for ever : but the son abideth for ever.

* That is, if it be a stumbling-block, or occasion of sin to thee. By which we are taught to fly the immediate occasions of sin, though they be as dear to us, or as necessary, as a hand or an eye.

36 If therefore, the son shall make you free, you shall be free indeed.

2 For we that are dead to sin, how shall Rom. vi.
we live any longer therein.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, so as to obey the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of iniquity unto sin . . .

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you . . .

21 What fruit therefore had you then in those things, of which you are now ashamed? For the end of them is death.

23 The wages of sin, is death . . .

24 Unhappy man that I am, who shall Rom.
deliver me from the body of this death? vii.

25 The grace of God by Jesus Christ our Lord . . .

24 Who his own self bore our sins in his 1 S. Peter
body upon the tree ; that we, being dead to ii.
sins, should live to justice ; by whose stripes
you were healed.

5 And you know that he appeared to 1 S. John
take away our sins : and in him there is no iii.
sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not :* and whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, nor known him.

* Viz., mortally.

8 He that committeth sin, is of the devil :
for the devil sinneth from the beginning.
For this purpose the Son of God appeared,
that he might destroy the works of the devil.

17 All iniquity is sin : and there is a sin 1 S. John
unto death. v.

4 You have not yet resisted unto blood, Heb.
striving against sin. xii.

SINCERITY OF HEART.

14 Now therefore fear the Lord, and Josue
serve him with a perfect and most sincere xxiv.
heart . . .

3 . . . Blessed is the man in whose spirit Ps,
there is no guile. xxxi.

9 He that walketh sincerely, walketh con- Prov. x.
fidentially . . .

20 A perverse heart is abominable to the Prov. xi.
Lord : and his will is in them that walk sin-
cerely.

8 Therefore let us feast, not with the old 1 Cor.
leaven, nor with the leaven of malice and v.
wickedness, but with the unleavened bread
of sincerity and truth.

12 For our glory is this, the testimony of 2 Cor. i.
our conscience, that in simplicity of heart
and sincerity of God, and not in carnal
wisdom, but in the grace of God, we have
conversed in this world . . .

22 . . . From a sincere heart love one another earnestly. 1 S. Peter i.

15 That you may be blameless, and sincere children of God, without reproof, in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation : among whom you shine as lights in the world. Philip. ii.

SINGLENESSE OF INTENTION.

1 TAKE heed, that you do not your justice before men, that you may be seen by them : otherwise you shall not have a reward from your Father who is in heaven. S. Matt. vi.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth.

6 But thou, when thou shalt pray, enter into thy chamber, and having shut the door, pray to thy Father in secret ; and thy Father, who seeth in secret, will reward thee.

34 The light of thy body, is thy eye. If thy eye be single, thy whole body will be lightsome ; but if it be evil, thy body also will be darksome. S. Luke xi.

21 He that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, because they are done in God. S. John iii.

SLOTH.

24 THE hand of the valiant shall bear rule : but that which is slothful, shall be under tribute. Prov. xii.

16 . . . He that neglecteth his own way, shall die. Prov. xix.

13 Love not sleep, lest poverty oppress thee : open thy eyes, and be filled with bread. Prov. xx.

19 . . . He that followeth idleness, shall be filled with poverty. Prov. xxviii.

4 The slothful hand hath wrought poverty : but the hand of the industrious getteth riches. Prov. x.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread : but he that pursueth idleness is very foolish. Prov. xii.

19 The way of the slothful is as a hedge of thorns . . . Prov. xv.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep, and an idle soul shall suffer hunger. Prov. xix.

24 The slothful hideth his hand under his arm-pit, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth.

33 Thou wilt sleep a little, thou wilt slumber a little, thou wilt fold thy hands a little to rest : Prov. xxiv.

34 And poverty shall come to thee as a runner, and beggary as an armed man.

29 . . . Linger not in the time of distress. Eccclus. x.

29 Idleness hath taught much evil. Ecclus.
xxxiii.

26 . . . Thou wicked and slothful servant S. Matt.
. . . xxv.

28 Take ye away, therefore, the talent from him, and give to him that hath ten talents.

30 And the unprofitable servant cast ye into the exterior darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

12 . . . Become not slothful, but followers Heb. vi.
of them, who through faith and patience shall inherit the promises.

10 . . . If any man will not work, neither 2 Thess.
let him eat. iii.

11 For we have heard, there are some among you who walk disorderly, working not at all, but curiously meddling.

13 And withal, being idle, they learn to 1 Tim.
go about from house to house : and are not v.
only idle, but tatlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

SPIRITUAL LIFE.*

3 INCLINE your ear, and come to me : Isaias
hear and your soul shall live. iv.

13 . . . And you shall know that I am the Ezech.
Lord, when I shall have opened your sepul- xxxvii.

* See Christ our Life, and Union with God.

chres, and shall have brought you out of your graves, O my people.

14 And shall have put my Spirit in you, and you shall live . . .

175 My soul shall live, and shall praise thee . . . Ps. cxviii.

21 As the Father raiseth up the dead, and giveth life; so the Son also giveth life to whom he will. S. John v.

25 Amen, amen I say unto you, that the hour cometh, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live.

11 So do you also reckon that you are dead to sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus our Lord. Rom. vi.

13 . . . Present yourselves to God as those that are alive from the dead: and your members as instruments of justice to God.

5 . . . They that are according to the spirit, mind the things that are of the spirit. Rom. viii.

45 The first man Adam was made into a living soul: the last Adam into a quickening spirit. 1 Cor. xv.

46 Yet that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural: afterwards that which is spiritual.

48 Such as is the earthly, such also are the earthly: and such as is the heavenly, such also are they that are heavenly.

14 . . . Rise thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead : and Christ shall enlighten thee. Ephes. v.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Gal. v.

9 . . . God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we may live by him. S. John iv.

3 For we are the circumcision, who serve God in spirit, and glory in Christ Jesus, not having confidence in the flesh. Philip. iii.

13 You, when you were dead in your sins, and the uncircumcision of your flesh : he hath quickened together with him ; forgiving you all offences. Colos. ii.

STRANGERS.

3 . . . AFFLICT not the stranger . . . Jer. xii.

21 Thou shalt not molest a stranger nor afflict him, for you know the hearts of strangers : for you also were strangers in the land of Egypt. Ex. xii.

33 If a stranger dwell in your land, and abide among you, do not upbraid him. Lev. xix.

34 But let him be among you as one of the same country : and you shall love him as yourselves . . . I am the Lord your God.

18 (God) . . . Loveth the stranger, and giveth him food and raiment. Deut. x.

19 And do you therefore love strangers . . .

. SUPERSTITION.

26 . . . You shall not divine nor observe dreams. Lev. xix.

2 . . . Be not afraid of the signs of heaven, which the heathens fear. Jer. x.

10 Neither let there be found among you any one . . . that consulteth soothsayers, or observeth dreams and omens, neither let there be any wizard. Deut. xviii.

11 Nor charmer, nor any one that consulteth pythonic spirits, or fortune-tellers, or that seeketh the truth from the dead.

12 For the Lord abhorreth all these things . . .

21 And turn not aside after vain things, which shall never profit you nor deliver you, because they are vain. 1 Kings xii.

19 And when they shall say to you : Seek of pythons, and of diviners, who mutter in their enchantments : should not the people seek of their God, for the living of the dead ? Isaias viii.

2 The man that giveth heed to lying visions, is like to him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind. Ecclus. xxxiv.

3 The vision of dreams is the resemblance of one thing to another : as when a man's likeness is before the face of a man.

4 . . . What truth can come from that which is false?

5 Deceitful divinations and lying omens, and the dreams of evil doers, are vanity.

6 . . . Except it be a vision sent forth from the most High, set not thy heart upon them.

7 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them.

11 And you, that have forsaken the Lord, that have forgotten my holy mount, that set a table for fortune, and offer libations upon it. Isaias
lxv.

12 I will number you in the sword, and you shall all fall by slaughter: because I called, and you did not answer: I spoke, and you did not hear: and you did evil in my eyes, and you have chosen the things that displease me.

22 . . . Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are too superstitious. Acts
xvii.

SWEARING.

7 THOU shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that shall take the name of the Lord his God in vain. Exod.
xx.

15 . . . The man that curseth his God, shall bear his sin. Lev.
xxiv.

12 Thou shalt not swear falsely by my name, nor profane the name of thy God. I am the Lord. Lev. xix.

30 While the ungodly curseth the devil, he curseth his own soul. Ecclus. xxi.

9 Let not thy mouth be accustomed to swearing : for in it there are many falls. Ecclus. xxiii.

10 And let not the naming of God be usual in thy mouth, and meddle not with the names of saints, for thou shalt not escape free from them.

11 . . . So every one that sweareth, and nameth, shall not be wholly pure from sin.

12 A man that sweareth much, shall be filled with iniquity, and a scourge shall not depart from his house.

13 And if he make it void, his sin shall be upon him : and if he dissemble it, he offendeth double.

14 And if he swear in vain, he shall not be justified : for his house shall be filled with his punishment.

20 The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will never be corrected all the days of his life.

15 The speech that sweareth much shall make the hair of the head stand upright : and its irreverence shall make one stop his ears. Ecclus. xxvii.

33 You have heard that it was said to S. Matt.
them of old : Thou shalt not forswear thy- v.
self : but shall perform thy oaths to the Lord.

34 But I say to you, not to swear at all,
neither by heaven, for it is the throne of
God :

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool :
nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the
great king :

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head,
because thou canst not make one hair white
or black.

37 But let your speech be yea, yea : no,
no : for whatsoever is more than these,
cometh from evil.

20 Whosoever, therefore, sweareth by the S. Matt.
altar, sweareth by it, and by all things that xxiii.
are upon it :

21 And whosoever shall swear by the
temple, sweareth by it, and by him that
dwelleth in it.

22 And he that sweareth by heaven,
sweareth by the throne of God, and by him
that sitteth thereon.

TALE BEARER.

22 THE words of a tale bearer are as it Prov.
were simple, but they reach to the innermost xxvi.
parts of the belly.

1 Repeat not the word which thou hast heard, and disclose not the thing that is secret. Ecclus. xlii.

31 The tale bearer shall defile his own soul, and shall be hated by all : and he that shall abide with him shall be hateful. Ecclus. xxi.

TEMPERANCE.

13 LET us walk honestly as in the day : not in rioting and drunkenness. Rom. xiii.

18 Be not drunk with wine, wherein is luxury ; but be ye filled with the Holy Spirit. Ephes. v.

17 The kingdom of God is not meat and drink ; but justice and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. Rom. xiv.

31 Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatsoever else you do ; do all to the glory of God. 1 Cor. x.

5 For all you are the children of light, and children of the day : we are not of the night, nor of darkness. 1 Thess. v.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as others do : but let us watch, and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night ; and they that are drunk, are drunk in the night.

8 Let us, who are of the day, be sober, having on the breastplate of faith and charity, and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

2 That the aged men be sober. Titus ii.

6 Young men in like manner exhort that they be sober.

5 And you, giving all diligence, join with 2 S. Peter your faith, virtue ; and with virtue, knowledge ; i.

6 And with knowledge, abstinence ; and with abstinence, patience ; and with patience, piety.

TEMPT NOT GOD.

16 THOU shalt not tempt the Lord thy Deut. vi. God.

2 For he is found by them that tempt Wisd. i. him not : and he sheweth himself to them that have faith in him.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ ; as some of 1 Cor. x. them tempted, and perished by serpents.

18 . . . Why do you tempt me, ye hypo- S. Matt. crites ? xxii.

TEMPTATION.

29 . . . O MY God, enlighten my darkness. Ps. xvii.

30 For by thee I shall be delivered from temptation . . .

29 An unjust man allureth his friend : and Prov.
leadeth him into a way that is not good. xvi.

27 . . . He that loveth danger shall perish Ecclus.
in it. iii.

11 Say not: It is through God, that Ecclus.
(wisdom) is not with me: for do not thou xv.
the things that he hateth.

12 Say not: He hath caused me to err :
for He hath no need of wicked men.

21 He hath commanded no man to do
wickedly, and he hath given no man license
to sin.

1 No evils shall happen to him that feareth Ecclus.
the Lord, but in temptation God will keep xxxiii.
him, and deliver him from evils.

46 And he said to them : Why sleep you? S. Luke
Arise, pray, lest you enter into temptation. xxii.

41 Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not S. Matt.
into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, xxvi.
but the flesh weak.

13 Let no temptation take hold on you, 1 Cor. x.
but such as is human :* and God is faithful,
who will not suffer you to be tempted above
that which you are able ; but will make also
with temptation issue, that you may be able
to bear it.

9 They who would become rich, fall into 1 Tim.
temptation, and into the snare of the devil, vi.

* Such as is incident to man.

and into many unprofitable and hurtful desires, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the 2 S. Peter
godly out of temptation . . . ii.

9 . . . My grace is sufficient for thee : for 2 Cor.
power* is made perfect in infirmity. xii.

15 We have not a high priest, who cannot Heb. iv.
have compassion on our infirmities ; but one
tempted in all things like as we are, yet without sin.

18 For in that, wherein he himself hath Heb. ii.
suffered and been tempted, he is able to succour those also who are tempted.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth S. James
temptation : for when he hath been proved, i.
he shall receive the crown of life, which God
hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man, when he is tempted, say
that he is tempted of God : for God is not a
tempter of evils : and he tempteth no man.

14 But every man is tempted, being
drawn away by his own concupiscence, and
allured.

15 Then when concupiscence hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin : but sin, when
it is completed, begetteth death.

* See note in God our Strength.

THANKSGIVING.

1 I WILL give thanks to thee, O Lord, Isaias
for thou wast angry with me: thy wrath is xii.
turned away, and thou hast comforted me.

8 O bless our God, ye Gentiles: and Ps. lxxv.
make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Who hath set my soul to live.

6 Let the people, O God, confess to thee: Ps. lxxvi.
let all the people give praise to thee: 7 the
earth hath yielded her fruit.

13 Now therefore, our God, we give thanks 1 Paralip.
to thee, and we praise thy glorious name. xxix.

2 Let us come before his presence with Ps. xciv.
thanksgiving.

2 Bless the Lord, O my soul, and never Ps. cii.
forget all he hath done for thee.

3 Who forgiveth all thy iniquities; who
healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruc-
tion: who crowneth thee with mercy and
compassion.

7 I will bless the Lord, who hath given Ps. xv.
me understanding.

4 Thy mercy is better than life: thee Ps. lxxii.
my lips shall praise.

18 I will give thanks to thee in a great Ps.
church . . . xxxiv.

27 Give thanks whilst thou art living, Ecclus.
xvii.

whilst thou art alive and in health thou shalt give thanks, and shalt praise God, and shalt glory in his mercies.

10 Daniel . . . knelt down three times a Dan. vi. day, and adored, and gave thanks before his God.

41 . . . And Jesus lifting up his eyes said : S. John Father, I give thee thanks that thou hast xi. heard me.

4 I give thanks to my God always for 1 Cor. i. you, for the grace of God that is given you in Christ Jesus.

15 That the grace abounding through 2 Cor. iv. many may abound in thanksgiving to the glory of God.

15 Thanks be to God for his unspeakable 2 Cor. ix. gift.

57 Thanks be to God who hath given us 1 Cor. xv. the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

14 . . . Who always maketh us to triumph 2 Cor. ii. in Christ Jesus . . .

3 I give thanks to my God, in every re- Philip. membrance of you. i.

16 (I) Cease not to give thanks for you, Ephes. i. making commemoration of you in my prayers.

20 Giving thanks always for all things, in Ephes. v. the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, to God and the Father.

6 Be not solicitous about any thing : but Philip. in every thing by prayer and supplication with iv.

thanksgiving let your petitions be made known to God.

17 All whatsoever you do in word or in work, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. Coloss. iii.

7 . . . Abounding in him in thanks-giving. Coloss. ii.

2 Be instant in prayer; watching in it with thanksgiving. Coloss. iv.

2 . . . We give thanks to God always for you all: making a remembrance of you in our prayers without ceasing. 1 Thess. i.

18 In all things give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you all. 1 Thess. v.

3 . . . We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you. Coloss. i.

4 Hearing your faith in Christ Jesus, and the love which you have towards all the saints,

5 For the hope that is laid up for you in heaven: which you have heard in the word of the truth of the gospel.

3 We are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren, as it is fitting, because your faith groweth exceedingly; and the charity of every one of you towards each other aboundeth. 2 Thess. i.

12 I give him thanks, who hath strength- 1 Tim. i.

ened me, even to Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he hath counted me faithful, putting me in the ministry.

9 For what thanks can we return to God 1 Thess. for you, in all the joy wherewith we rejoyce iii. for you before our God?

17 We give thee thanks, O Lord God Apoc. xi. Almighty, who art, and who wast, and who art to come : because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and thou hast reigned.

THEFT.

15 THOU shalt not steal. Exod. xx.

14 Thou shalt not take nor remove thy Deut. neighbour's landmark . . . xix.

13 Thou shalt not have divers weights in Deut. thy bag, a greater and a less. xxv.

14 Neither shall there be in thy house a greater bushel and a less.

15 Thou shalt have a just and a true weight, and thy bushel shall be equal and true : that thou mayest live a long time upon the land which the Lord thy God shall give thee.

16 For the Lord thy God abhorreth him that doth these things, and he hateth all injustice.

21 . . . It is not lawful for us either to Tobias ii.

eat or to touch any thing that con.eth by theft.

1 A deceitful balance is an abomination Prov. xi.
before the Lord : and a just weight is his will.

10 Diverse weights and diverse measures, Prov. xx.
both are abominable before God.

7 The robberies of the wicked shall be Prov.
their downfall, because they would not do xxi.
judgment.

24 He that stealeth any thing from his Prov.
father, or from his mother, and saith, This is xxviii.
no sin, is the partner of a murderer.

24 He that is partaker with a thief, hateth Prov.
his own soul : he heareth one putting him to xxix.
his oath, and discovereth not.

10 Be not anxious for goods unjustly got- Eccclus.
ten : for they shall not profit thee in the day v.
of calamity and revenge.

17 For confusion and repentance is upon
a thief . . .

11 As the partridge hath hatched eggs Jer.
which she did not lay : so is he that hath xvii.
gathered riches, and not by right : in the
midst of his days he shall leave them, and
in his latter end he shall be a fool.

10 You shall have just balances, and a Ezech.
just ephi, and a just bate. xlv.

9 The voice of the Lord crieth to the Mich. vi.
city . . .

10 As yet there is a fire in the house of

the wicked, the treasures of iniquity, and a scant measure full of wrath . . .

11 Shall I justify wicked balances, and the deceitful weights of the bag ?

12 By which her rich men were filled with iniquity, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue was deceitful in their mouth.

13 And I therefore began to strike thee with desolation for thy sins.

6 . . . Wo to him that heapeth together Habac. that which is not his own ? how long also ii. doth he load himself with thick clay ?

18 . . . Thou shalt not steal . . . S. Matt. xix.

19 . . . Do not steal . . . do no fraud . . . S. Mark x.

10 . . . He that is unjust in that which is S. Luke little, is unjust also in that which is greater. xvi.

12 If you have not been faithful in that which is another's ; who will give you that which is your own ?

5 Why was not this ointment sold for S. John three hundred pence, and given to the xii. poor ?

6 Now he said this, not because he cared for the poor ; but because he was a thief, and having the purse, carried the things that were put therein.

9 . . . Thou shalt not steal . . . Rom. xiii.

8 But you do wrong and defraud : and 1 Cor. vi. that to your brethren.

9 Know you not that the unjust shall not possess the kingdom of God ?

10 . . . Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners shall possess the kingdom of God.

28 He that stole, let him now steal no more : but rather let him labour, working with his hands that which is good, that he may have to give to him who is in need. Ephes. iv.

25 For he that doeth an injury shall receive for that which he hath done unjustly . . . Coloss. iii.

6 And that no man over-reach, nor circumvent his brother in business : because the Lord is the avenger of all these things, as we have told you before, and have testified. 1 Thess. iv.

8 He therefore that despiseth these things, despiseth not man, but God.

TIME.

15 WE are sojourners before thee, and strangers, as were all our fathers. Our days upon earth are as a shadow, and there is no stay. 1 Paralip. xxix.

8 The number of the days of men at the most are a hundred years : as a drop of water of the sea are they esteemed : and as a pebble of the sand, so are a few years compared to eternity. Eccclus. xviii.

5 In the morning I will stand before thee . . . Ps. v.

27 Well doth he rise early who seeketh good things . . . Prov. xi.

35 And rising very early, going out (Jesus) went into a desert place: and there he prayed. S. Marki.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple to hear him. S. Luke xxi.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came to him, and sitting down he taught them. S. John viii.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, whilst it is day: the night cometh when no man can work. S. John ix.

4 . . . I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. S. John xvi.

2 . . . Behold; now is the acceptable time: behold now is the day of salvation. 2 Cor. vi.

11 . . . It is now the hour for us to rise from sleep. For now our salvation is nearer than when we believed. Rom. xiii.

12 The night is past, and the day is at hand. Let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and put on the armour of light.

10 Therefore, whilst we have time, let us do good to all men, but especially to those who are of the household of faith. Gal. vi.

5 Walk with wisdom towards them that are without, redeeming the time. Coloss. iv.

16 . . . Redeeming the time, because the Ephes. v.
days are evil.

TONGUE.

13 WHO is the man that desireth life : Ps. xxxiii.
who loveth to see good days ?

14 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy
lips from speaking guile.

3 Do not multiply to speak lofty things, 1 Kings
boasting : let old matters depart from your ii.
mouth . . .

2 I said : I will take heed to my ways : Ps.
that I sin not with my tongue. I have set a xxxviii.
guard to my mouth, when the sinner stood
against me.

3 I was dumb, and was humbled, and
kept silence from good things . . .

2 O Lord, deliver my soul from wicked Ps. cxix.
lips, and a deceitful tongue.

12 A man full of tongue shall not be Ps.
established in the earth . . . cxxxix.

3 Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth : Ps. cxl.
and a door round about my lips.

6 . . . Iniquity covereth the mouth of the Prov. x.
wicked.

31 The mouth of the just shall bring forth
wisdom : the tongue of the perverse shall
perish.

13 For the sins of the lips ruin draweth Prov. xii.
nigh to the evil man . . .

14 By the fruit of his own mouth shall a man be filled with good things . . .

19 . . . He that is a hasty witness, frameth a lying tongue.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his soul: but he that hath no guard on his speech shall meet with evils. Prov. xiii.

4 A peaceable tongue is a tree of life: Prov. xv. but that which is immoderate, shall crush the spirit.

1 It is the part of man to prepare the soul: and of the Lord to govern the tongue. Prov. xvi.

21 . . . He that is sweet in words shall attain to greater things.

23 The heart of the wise shall instruct his mouth: and shall add grace to his lips.

24 Well ordered words are as a honeycomb: sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: they that love it, shall eat the fruits thereof. Prov. xviii.

23 He that keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from distress. Prov. xxi.

28 As a city that lieth open and is not compassed with walls, so is a man that cannot restrain his own spirit in speaking. Prov. xxv.

7 The spirit of the Lord hath filled the whole world: and that, which containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice. Wisd. i.

8 Therefore he that speaketh unjust things cannot be hid, neither shall the chastising judgment pass him by.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the thoughts of the ungodly : and the hearing of his words shall come to God, to the chastising of his iniquities.

37 . . . Let not thy lips be a stumbling-block to thee. Ecclus. i.

38 Watch over them, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul.

34 Be not hasty in thy tongue : and slack and remiss in thy works. Ecclus. iv.

23 Let the thought of God be in thy mind, and all thy discourse on the commandments of the Highest. Ecclus. ix.

1 Blessed is the man that hath not slipt by a word out of his mouth, and is not pricked with the remorse of sin. Ecclus. xiv.

33 Who will set a guard before my mouth, and a sure seal upon my lips, that I fall not by them, and that my tongue destroy me not? Ecclus. xxii.

7 Hear, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth : and he that will keep it shall not perish by his lips, nor be brought to fall into most wicked works. Ecclus. xxiii.

16 The tongue of a third person hath quieted many, and scattered them from nation to nation. Ecclus. xxviii.

17 It hath destroyed the strong cities of the rich, and hath overthrown the houses of great men.

18 It hath cut in pieces the forces of people, and undone strong nations.

19 The tongue of a third person hath cast out valiant women, and deprived them of their labours.

20 He that hearkeneth to it, shall never have rest, neither shall he have a friend in whom he may repose.

21 The stroke of a whip maketh a blue mark : but the stroke of the tongue will break the bones.

22 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword, but not so many as have perished by their own tongue.

23 Blessed is he that is defended from a wicked tongue, that hath not passed into the wrath thereof, and that hath not drawn the yoke thereof, and hath not been bound in its bands.

24 For its yoke is a yoke of iron : and its bands are bands of brass.

26 Its continuance shall not be for a long time, but it shall possess the ways of the unjust : and the just shall not be burnt with its flame.

27 They that forsake God shall fall into it, and it shall burn in them, and shall not

be quenched, and it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and as a leopard it shall tear them.

28 Hedge in thy ears with thorns, hear not a wicked tongue, and make doors and bars to thy mouth.

29 Melt down thy gold and silver, and make a balance for thy words and a just bridle for thy mouth ;

30 And take heed lest thou slip with thy tongue, and fall in the sight of thy enemies who lie in wait for thee, and thy fall be incurable unto death.

21 A wicked word shall change the heart : Ecclus. out of which four manner of things arise, xxxvii. good and evil, life and death : and the tongue is continually the ruler of them.

34 O generation of vipers, how can you S. Matt. speak good things, whereas you are evil ? for xii. out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

36 I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall render an account for it in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

18 He who speaketh of himself, seeketh S. John his own glory. vii.

29 Let no evil speech proceed from your Ephes. mouth . . . iv.

18 But the soul that is sorrowful for the greatness of evil she hath done, and goeth bowed down, and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul giveth glory and justice to thee the Lord. Baruch ii.

10 . . . Thus you have spoken, saying: Our iniquities, and our sins are upon us, and we pine away in them: how then can we live? Ezech. xxxiii.

11 As I live, saith the Lord God, I desire not the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way, and live. Turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways: and why will you die, O house of Israel?

10 And I will pour out upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace, and of prayers: and they shall look upon me, whom they have pierced: and they shall mourn for him as one mourneth for an only son, and they shall grieve over him, as the manner is to grieve for the death of the first-born. Zach. xii.

14 And after that John was delivered up, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, S. Mark i.

15 And saying: The time is accomplished, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent, and believe the gospel.

32 This Jesus hath God raised again, whereof all we are witnesses. Acts ii.

from the whole body,
from all of our nativity,

and of birds,
and of beasts, is tamed
and tamed:

and can tame, a
man's son.

of the Father: and
made after the

mouth proceedeth
from brethren, these

let him speak as **1 S. Peter**
iv.

of that wor- **Tobias**
if it be under **iii.**
if it be under
and if it be
owed to come

our fathers were **Judith**
oved, whether **viii.**

ly.
lieth you, that **Deut.**
xiii.

4 Nor obscenity, nor foolish talking, nor scurrility, which is to no purpose ; but rather giving of thanks. Ephes. v.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness ; but rather reprove them.

12 For the things that are done by them in private, it is shameful even to mention.

6 Let your speech be always in grace seasoned with salt ; that you may know how you ought to answer every man. Col. iv.

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns, and spiritual canticles, singing, and making melody in your hearts to the Lord. Ephes. v.

2 Speak evil of no man . . . Titus iii.

16 Shun profane and vain speeches ; for they grow much towards impiety : 2 Tim. ii.

17 And their speech spreadeth like a cancer . . .

26 If any man think himself to be religious, not bridling his tongue, but deceiving his own heart, this man's religion is vain. S. James i.

2 . . . If any man offend not in word ; the same is a perfect man. He is able also with a bridle to lead about the whole body. S. James iii.

5 The tongue is indeed a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold how small a fire what a great wood it kindleth ?

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity. The tongue is placed among our

members, which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the wheel of our nativity, being set on fire by hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of the rest, is tamed and hath been tamed by mankind:

8 But the tongue no man can tame, a restless evil, full of deadly poison.

9 By it we bless God and the Father: and by it we curse men, who are made after the likeness of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as *1 S. Peter* the words of God. iv.

TRIALS.

21 THIS every one is sure of that wor- *Tobias*
shippeth thee, that his life, if it be under iii.
trial, shall be crowned: and if it be under
tribulation it shall be delivered: and if it be
under correction, it shall be allowed to come
to thy mercy.

21 . . . Be mindful how our fathers were *Judith*
tempted that they might be proved, whether viii.
they worshipped their God truly.

3 . . . The Lord your God trieth you, that *Deut.*
xiii.

it may appear whether you love him with all your heart, and with all your soul, or no.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way through which the Lord thy God hath brought thee for forty years through the desert, to afflict thee and to prove thee, and that the things that were in thy heart might be made known, whether thou wouldst keep his commandments or no. Deut. viii.

3 He afflicted thee with want, and gave thee manna for thy food, which neither thou nor thy fathers knew : to show that not in bread alone doth man live, but in every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God.

4 Thy raiment, with which thou wast covered, hath not decayed for age, and thy foot is not worn, lo this is the fortieth year.

5 That thou mayst consider in thy heart, that as a man traineth up his son, so the Lord thy God hath trained thee up.

22 They must remember how our father Abraham was tempted, and being proved by many tribulations, was made the friend of God. Judith viii.

23 So Isaac, so Jacob, so Moses, and all that have pleased God, passed through many tribulations remaining faithful.

24 But they that did not receive the trials with the fear of the Lord, but uttered

their impatience, and the reproach of their murmuring against the Lord,

25 Were destroyed by the destroyer, and perished by serpents.

13 Because thou wast acceptable to God, Tobias
it was necessary that temptation should prove thee. xii.

3 As silver is tried by fire, and gold in the furnace: so the Lord trieth the hearts. Prov. xvii.

1 Son, when thou comest to the service of God, stand in justice and in fear, and prepare thy soul for temptation. Eccclus. ii.

2 Humble thy heart, and endure: incline thy ear, and receive the words of understanding: and make not haste in the time of clouds.

3 Wait on God with patience: join thyself to God, and endure, that thy life may be increased in the latter end.

4 Take all that shall be brought upon thee: and in thy sorrow endure, and in thy humiliation keep patience.

5 For gold and silver are tried in the fire, but acceptable men in the furnace of humiliation.

6 Believe God, and he will recover thee: and direct thy way, and trust in him . . .

2 My brethren, count it all joy, when you shall fall into divers temptations: James i.

3 Knowing that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 And patience hath a perfect work : that you may be perfect and entire, failing in nothing.

TROUBLES OF LIFE.

1 THE life of man upon earth is a warfare . . . Job vii.

1 Man born of a woman, living for a short time, is filled with many miseries. Job xiv.

12 . . . Surely in vain is any man disquieted. Ps. xxxviii.

2 . . . All is vanity. Eccles. i.

23 Cast thy care upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee : he shall not suffer the just to waver for ever. Ps. liv.

13 Give us help from trouble : for vain is the salvation of man. Ps. lix.

2 Our God is our refuge and strength : a helper in troubles, which have found us exceedingly. Ps. xlv.

17 The troubles of my heart are multiplied : deliver me from my necessities. Ps. xxiv.

6 Better is a handful with rest, than both hands full with labour, and vexation of mind. Eccles. iv.

7 Surely man passeth as an image : yea, and he is disquieted in vain. He storeth Ps. xxxviii.

up : and he knoweth not for whom he shall gather these things.

1 Unless the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it. Unless the Lord keep the city, he watcheth in vain that keepeth it. Ps. cxxvi.

10 I have seen the trouble, which God hath given the sons of men to be exercised in it. Eccles. iii.

26 God hath given to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom and knowledge, and joy : but to the sinner he hath given vexation, and superfluous care, to heap up and to gather together, and to give it to him that hath pleased God ; but this also is vanity, and a fruitless solicitude of the mind. Eccles. ii.

8 There is but one : and he hath not a second, no child, no brother, and yet he ceaseth not to labour, neither are his eyes satisfied with riches, neither doth he reflect, saying : For whom do I labour, and defraud my soul of good things ? in this also is vanity, and a grievous vexation. Eccles. iv.

1 Great labour is created for all men, and a heavy yoke is upon the children of Adam . . . Eccles. xl.

2 Their thoughts, and fears of the heart, their imagination of things to come, and the day of their end :

3 From him that sitteth on a glorious

throne, unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes :

4 From him that weareth purple, and beareth the crown, even to him that is covered with rough linen : wrath, envy, trouble, unquietness, and the fear of death, continual anger, and strife.

8 Such things happen to all flesh, from man even to beast, and upon sinners are sevenfold more.

1 Let not your heart be troubled. You S. John believe in God, believe also in me. xiv.

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with 2 Thess. us when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed i. from heaven with the angels of his power.

TRUST IN GOD.

7 CASTING all your care upon him, for he 1 S. Peter hath care of you. v.

6 Offer up the sacrifice of justice, and Ps. iv. trust in the Lord . . .

15 Although he should kill me, I will Job xiii. trust in him.

13 . . . Blessed are all they that trust in Ps. ii. him.

5 Blessed is the man whose trust is in Ps. the name of the Lord : and who hath not xxxix. had regard to vanities, and lying follies.

23 The Lord will redeem the souls of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall offend. Ps. xxxiii.

8 . . . The children of men shall put their trust under the covert of thy wings. Ps. xxxv.

3 Trust in the Lord, and do good, and dwell in the land, and thou shalt be fed with its riches. Ps. xxxvi.

5 Commit thy way to the Lord, and trust in him, and he will do it.

8 In God is my salvation and my glory: he is the God of my help, and my hope is in God. Ps. lxi.

9 Trust in him, all ye congregation of people: pour out your hearts before him: God is our helper for ever.

9 It is good to trust in the Lord, rather than to trust in princes. Ps. cxvii.

20 . . . He that trusteth in the Lord is blessed. Prov. xvi.

9 They that trust in him, shall understand the truth . . . Wisd. iii.

40 . . . There is no confusion to them that trust in thee. Dan. iii.

31 Be not solicitous therefore, saying: What shall we eat, or what shall we drink, or wherewith shall we be clothed? S. Matt. vi.

32 For after all these things do the heathen seek. For your Father knoweth that you have need of all these things.

33 Seek ye therefore first the kingdom of God, and his justice, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Be not therefore solicitous for to-morrow ; for the morrow will be solicitous for itself. Sufficient for the day is the evil thereof.

11 And when they shall bring you into S. Luke the synagogues, and to magistrates and xii. powers, be not solicitous how or what you shall answer, or what you shall say.

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what you must say.

TRUST IN MAN VAIN.

2 . . . You are all troublesome comforters. Job xvi.

10 Vain are the sons of men, the sons of Ps. lxi. men are liars in the balances : that by vanity they may together deceive.

13 O grant us help from trouble : for vain Ps. cvii. is the help of man.

2 . . . Put not your trust in princes : in Ps. cxlv. the children of men, in whom there is no salvation.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a Prov. fool . . . xxviii.

5 Thus saith the Lord : Cursed be the Jer. man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh xvii.

his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

9 We had in ourselves the answer of 2 Cor. i. death, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raiseth the dead.

TRUTH.

8 BEHOLD thou hast loved truth . . . Ps. l.

3 . . . O Lord, thy eyes are upon truth . . . Jer. v.

24 O love the Lord, all ye his saints : Ps. xxx.
for the Lord will require truth . . .

3 Let not mercy and truth leave thee, put Prov. iii.
them about thy neck, and write them in the
tables of thy heart.

12 God loveth mercy and truth . . . Ps. lxxxiii.

19 The lip of truth shall be steadfast for Prov.
ever . . . xii.

5 The just shall hate a lying word. Prov. xiii.

25 A faithful witness delivereth souls . . . Prov. xiv.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is redeemed Prov.
. . . xvi.

24 For thy soul be not ashamed to say Eccclus.
the truth. iv.

10 . . . Truth will return to them that Eccclus.
practise her. xxvii.

19 . . . Love ye truth and peace. Zach. viii.

16 These then are the things which you
shall do : speak ye truth every one to his

neighbour : judge ye truth and judgment of peace in your gates.

8 And he said : Surely they are my people, Isaias
children that will not deny : so he became lxiii.
their saviour.

18 . . . He that seeketh the glory of him S. John
that sent him, he is true ; and there is no in- vii.
justice in him.

21 He that doth truth, cometh to the S. John
light, that his works may be made manifest, iii.
because they are done in God.

14 . . . We have spoken all things to you 2 Cor. vii.
in truth . . .

8 We can do nothing against the truth ; 2 Cor.
but for the truth. xiii.

15 But doing the truth in charity, we may Ephes.
in all things grow up in him who is the head, iv.
Christ.

25 . . . Speak ye the truth every man with
his neighbour : for we are members one of
another.

8 . . . Walk then as children of the light : Ephes. v.

9 For the fruit of the light is in all good-
ness, and justice, and truth.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt Ephes.
about with truth . . . vi.

18 My little children, let us not love in 1 S. John
word, nor in tongue, but in deed and in truth. iii.

19 In this we know that we are of the
truth . . .

UNBELIEVERS.

13 THOU say'st : What doth God know ? Jobxxii.
and he judgeth as it were through a mist.

14 The clouds are his covert, and he doth
not consider our things, and he walketh
about the poles of heaven.

15 Who is the Almighty, that we should Job xxi.
serve him ? and what doth it profit us if we
pray to him ?

1 The fool hath said in his heart : There is Ps. xiii.
no God. They are corrupt, and are become
abominable in their ways : there is none that
doth good, no not one.

5 . . . Say not before the angel : There is Eccles.v
no providence : lest God be angry at thy
words, and destroy all the works of thy
hands.

15 Wo to them that are faint-hearted, who Ecclus.
believe not God : and therefore shall not be ii.
protected by him.

9 . . . If you will not believe, you shall Isaias
not continue. vii.

4 Behold, he that is unbelieving, his soul Hab. ii.
shall not be right in himself : but the just
shall live in his faith.

2 I have spread forth my hands all the Isaias
day to an unbelieving people, who walk in lxv.

a way that is not good after their own thoughts.

8 . . . When the Son of man cometh, S. Luke shall he find, think you, faith on earth? xviii.

16 . . . He that believeth not, shall be S. Mark condemned. xvi.

31 . . . If they hear not Moses and the S. Luke prophets, neither will they believe if one xvi. rise again from the dead.

14 . . . And he upbraided them with their S. Mark incredulity and hardness of heart, because xvi. they did not believe them who had seen him after he was risen again.

25 . . . O foolish, and slow of heart to S. Luke believe in all things which the prophets have xxiv. spoken.

18 . . . He that doth not believe, is S. John already judged: because he believeth not iii. in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the judgment: because the light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than the light: for their works were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, that his works may not be reproved.

24 Therefore I said to you, that you shall S. John die in your sins: for if you believe not that viii. I am he, you shall die in your sin.

16 My doctrine is not mine, but his that S. John
sent me. vii.

17 If any man will do the will of him : he
shall know of the doctrine, whether it be
from God, or whether I speak of myself.

36 He that believeth in the Son, hath life S. John
everlasting : but he that believeth not the iii.
Son, shall not see life, but the wrath of God
abideth in him.

47 He that is of God heareth the words S. John
of God. Therefore you hear them not, be- viii.
cause you are not of God.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father S. John
also. xv.

48 He that despiseth me, and receiveth S. John
not my words, hath one that judgeth him ; xii.
the word that I have spoken, the same shall
judge him in the last day.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not S. John
my words. And the word which you have xiv.
heard is not mine, but the Father's who sent
me.

27 . . . Be not faithless, but believing. S. John xx.

18 For the word of the cross, to them in- 1 Cor. i.
deed that perish, is foolishness : but to them
that are saved, that is, to us, it is the power
of God.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto
the Jews indeed a stumbling-block, and unto
the gentiles, foolishness.

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock 1 S. Peter
 of scandal to them that stumble at the word, ii.
 neither do believe, whereunto also they are
 set.

3 If our gospel be also hid ; it is hid to 2 Cor. iv.
 them that are lost.

4 In whom the god of this world hath
 blinded the minds of unbelievers, that the
 light of the gospel of the glory of Christ,
 who is the image of God, should not shine
 unto them.

18 And to whom did he swear that they Heb. iii.
 should not enter into his rest ; but to them
 that were incredulous ?

19 And we see that they could not enter
 in, because of unbelief.

25 See that you refuse not him that speak- Heb. xii.
 eth. For if they escaped not who refused
 him that spoke upon earth, much more shall
 not we, that turn away from him that speak-
 eth to us from heaven.

3 . . . In the last days there shall come 2 S. Peter
 deceitful scoffers, walking after their own iii.
 lusts,

4 Saying : Where is his promise, or his
 coming ? For since the time that the fathers
 slept, all things continue as they were from
 the beginning of the creation.

8 But of this one thing, be not ignorant,
 my beloved, that one day with the Lord is

as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

10 But these men blaspheme whatsoever S. Jude. things they know not : and what things soever they naturally know, like dumb beasts, in these they are corrupted.

18 The wrath of God is revealed from Rom. i. heaven, against all ungodliness and injustice of these men that detain the truth of God in injustice :

19 Because that which is known of God is manifest in them. For God hath manifested it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him, from the creation of the world, are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made : his eternal power also and divinity : so that they are inexcusable.

21 Because that, when they knew God, they have not glorified him as God, or given thanks : but became vain in their thoughts, and their foolish heart was darkened.

4 . . . Denying the only Sovereign Ruler, S. Jude i. and our Lord Jesus Christ.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same 1 S. John
hath not the Father. ii.

18 But the sor-
 greatness of evil sh-
 bowed down, and
 fail, and the hungry
 justice to thee the Lo

10 . . . Thus you
 Our iniquities, and our
 we pine away in them
 live?

11 As I live, saith the
 not the death of the wi-
 wicked turn from his way,
 ye, turn ye from your evil
 will you die, O house of Is-

10 And I will pour out
 David, and upon the inh-
 salem, the spirit of grace, and
 and they shall look upon me
 have pierced: and they shall be
 as one mourneth for an only son,
 shall grieve over him, as the
 grieve for the death of the first-born.

14 And after that John was
 Jesus came into Galilee, preach-
 of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying: The time
 plished, and the kingdom of God
 repent, and believe the gospel.

32 This Jesus hath God raised
 whereof all we are witnesses.

UNION WITH GOD.*

24 (HENOCH) walked with God and was gone. v.
 Gen no more : because God took him.

21 . . . Lo, the kingdom of God is within S. Luke
 you.

23 . . . If any one love me, he will keep S. John
 word, and my Father will love him, and
 will come to him, and will make our abode
 in him.

26 I have made known thy name to them, S. John
 will make it known : that the love
 grew with thou hast loved me, may be in
 us, and I in them.

27 And not for them only do I pray, but
 them also who through their word shall
 believe in me :

28 . . . That they also may be one in
 us.

3 Mind the things that are above, not the Coloss.
 things that are upon the earth.

3 For you are dead ; and your life is hid
 Christ in God.

4 No man hath seen God at any time. i S. John
 who love one another, God abideth in us. iv.
 His charity is perfected in us.

5 In this we know that we abide in him,

* See Christ our Life and Spiritual Life.

UNHOLY FEAR.

24 AND Saul said to Samuel: I have sinned because I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words, fearing the people, and obeying their voice. 1 Kings xv.

11 For whom hast thou been solicitous and afraid, that thou hast lied, and hast not been mindful of me, nor thought of me in thy heart? for I am silent, and as one that seeth not, and thou hast forgotten me. Isaias lvii.

7 Hearken to me, you that know what is just, my people who have my law in your heart: fear ye not the reproach of men, and be not afraid of their blasphemies. Isaias li.

12 . . . Who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a mortal man, and of the son of man, who shall wither away as grass.

13 And thou hast forgotten the Lord thy maker, who stretched out the heavens, and founded the earth: and thou hast been afraid continually all the day at the presence of his fury who afflicted thee, and had prepared himself to destroy thee: where is now the fury of the oppressor?

UNION WITH GOD.*

24 (HENOCH) walked with God and was Gen. v.
seen no more : because God took him.

21 . . . Lo, the kingdom of God is within S. Luke
you. xvii.

23 . . . If any one love me, he will keep S. John
my word, and my Father will love him, and xiv.
we will come to him, and will make our abode
with him.

26 I have made known thy name to them, S. John
and will make it known ; that the love, xvii.
wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in
them, and I in them.

20 And not for them only do I pray, but
for them also who through their word shall
believe in me :

21 . . . That they also may be one in
us . . .

2 Mind the things that are above, not the Coloss.
things that are upon the earth. iii.

3 For you are dead ; and your life is hid
with Christ in God.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. 1 S. John
If we love one another, God abideth in us, iv.
and his charity is perfected in us.

13 In this we know that we abide in him,

* See Christ our Life and Spiritual Life.

and he in us ; because he hath given us of his Spirit.

16 . . . God is charity : and he that abideth in charity, abideth in God, and God in him.

23 . . . He that confesseth the Son, hath 1 S. John
the Father also. ii.

24 . . . If that abide in you, which you have heard from the beginning, you also shall abide in the Son and in the Father.

4 You are of God, little children, and 1 S. John
have overcome him (anti-Christ). Because iv.
greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

12 . . . If we love one another, God abideth in us, and his charity is perfected in us.

13 In this we know that we abide in him, and he in us ; because he hath given us of his Spirit.

9 Whosoever revolteth, and continueth 2 S. John
not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. i.
He that continueth in the doctrine, the same hath both the Father and the Son.

20 And we know that the Son of God is 1 S. John
come : and he hath given us understanding, v.
that we may know the true God, and may be in his true Son . . .

4 By whom he hath given us most great 2 S. Peter
and precious promises : that by these you i.

may be made partakers of the divine nature :
flying the corruption of that concupiscence
which is in the world.

UNJUST MAN.

15 THOU shalt not do that which is un- Lev. xix.
just, nor judge unjustly . . .

1 . . . Deliver me from the unjust and Ps. xlii.
deceitful man.

2 The unjust hath said within himself, Ps. xxxv.
that he would sin : there is no fear of God
before his eyes.

4 The words of his mouth are iniquity
and guile : he would not understand that he
might do well.

28 . . . The unjust shall be punished, Ps.
and the seed of the wicked shall perish. xxxvi.

12 . . . Evils shall catch the unjust man Ps.
unto destruction. cxxxix.

30 Strive not against a man without cause, Prov. iii.
when he hath done thee no evil.

6 . . . The unjust shall be caught in their Prov. xi.
own snares.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he Prov.
that condemneth the just, both are abomi- xvii.
nable before God.

UNSELFISHNESS.

31 AND returning to the Lord (Moses) Ex. xxxii. said : I beseech thee : this people hath sinned a heinous sin, and they have made to themselves gods of gold : either forgive them this trespass,

32 Or if thou do not, strike me out of the book that thou hast written.

17 And David said to God : Am not I he 1 Paralip. that commanded the people to be num- xxi. bered? It is I that have sinned : it is I that have done the evil : but as for this flock what hath it deserved? O Lord my God, let thy hand be turned, I beseech thee, upon me, and upon my father's house : and let not thy people be destroyed.

16 In this we have known the charity of 1 S. John God, because he hath laid down his life for iii. us : and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

25 . . . He that hateth his life in this S. John world, keepeth it unto life eternal. xii.

1 Now we that are stronger, ought to bear Rom. the infirmities of the weak, and not to please xv. ourselves.

3 For Christ did not please himself . . .

24 Let no man seek his own, but that 1 Cor. x. which is for the welfare of another.

33 As I also in all things please all men, not seeking that which is profitable to myself, but to many, that they may be saved.

3 For I wished myself to be an anathema Rom. ix. from Christ,* for my brethren, who are my kinsmen according to the flesh.

15 And I most gladly will spend and be 2 Cor. spent myself for your souls : although loving xii. you more, I be loved less.

16 But be it so . . .

5 (Charity) . . . seeketh not her own . . . 1 Cor. xiii.

15 And Christ died for all : that they also, 2 Cor. v. who live, may not now live to themselves, but unto him who died for them and rose again.

4 Each one not considering the things Philip. ii. that are his own, but those that are other men's.

11 . . . They loved not their lives unto Apoc. death. xii.

VANITY OR VAIN GLORY.

8 REMOVE far from me vanity, and lying Prov. words. xxx.

* The apostle's concern and love for his countrymen the Jews was so great that he was willing to suffer even an anathema, or curse, for their sake : or any evil that could come upon him, without his offending God.

37 Turn away my eyes that they may not behold vanity . . . Ps. cxviii.

12 A vain man is lifted up into pride, and thinketh himself born free like a wild ass's colt. Job xi.

3 They have spoken vain things every one [to his neighbour : with deceitful lips, and with a double heart have they spoken. Ps. xi.

8 He that is vain and foolish, shall be exposed to contempt. Prov. xii.

12 Hast thou seen a man wise in his own conceit ? there shall be more hope of a fool than of him. Prov. xxvi.

2 Let another praise thee, and not thy own mouth : a stranger, and not thy own lips. Prov. xxvii.

2 Extol not thyself in the thoughts of thy soul like a bull : lest thy strength be quashed by folly. Ecclus. vi.

29 Extol not thyself in doing thy work . . . Ecclus. x.

2 Praise not a man for his beauty, neither despise a man for his look. Ecclus. xi.

4 Glory not in apparel at any time, and be not exalted in the day of thy honour : for the works of the Highest only are wonderful, and his works are glorious, and secret, and hidden.

8 A sinner is caught in his own vanity, and the proud and the evil speakers shall fall thereby. Ecclus. xxiii.

18 Wo to you that draw iniquity with Isaias v.
cords of vanity.

23 Thus saith the Lord : Let not the wise Jer. ix.
man glory in his wisdom, and let not the
strong man glory in his strength, and let not
the rich man glory in his riches :

24 But let him that glorieth glory in this,
that he understandeth and knoweth me, for
I am the Lord that exercise mercy, and judg-
ment, and justice in the earth : for these
things please me, saith the Lord.

17 This then I say and testify in the Lord : Ephes.
that henceforward you walk not as also the iv.
gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind.

26 Let us not be made desirous of vain Galat.
glory, provoking one another, envying one v.
another.

VOCATION (RELIGIOUS).

1 AND the Lord said to Abram : Go forth Gen. xii.
out of thy country, and from thy kindred,
and out of thy father's house, and come into
the land which I shall show thee.

9 Here am I : for thou didst call me . . . 1 Kingsiii.

10 . . . Speak, Lord, for thy servant
heareth.

5 Blessed is he whom thou hast chosen, Ps. lxiv.
and taken to thee : he shall dwell in thy
courts.

1 . . . Fear not, for I have redeemed thee, Isaias
and have called thee by thy name : thou art xliii.
mine.

16 And passing by the sea of Galilee, he S. Mark
(Jesus) saw Simon and Andrew his brother, i.
casting nets into the sea (for they were fisher-
men).

17 And Jesus said to them : Come after
me, and I will make you to become fishers
of men.

18 And immediately, leaving their nets,
they followed him.

19 And going on from thence a little
farther, he saw James the son of Zebedee,
and John his brother, who also were mend-
ing their nets in the ship :

20 And forthwith he called them. And
leaving their father Zebedee in the ship with
his hired men, they followed him.

27 And after these things he went forth, S. Luke
and saw a publican named Levi, sitting at v.
the receipt of custom, and he said to him :
Follow me.

28 And leaving all things, he rose up and
followed him.

38 Now the man, out of whom the devils S. Luke
were departed, besought him that he might viii.
be with him. But Jesus sent him away,
saying :

39 Return to thy house, and tell how

great things God hath done to thee. And he went through the whole city, publishing how great things Jesus had done to him.

59 But he said to another : Follow me. S. Luke
And he said : Lord, suffer me first to go, and ix.
bury my father.

60 And Jesus said to him : Let the dead bury their dead : but go thou, and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another said : I will follow thee, Lord, but let me first take my leave of them that are at my house.

62 Jesus said to him : No man putting his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, a certain man running up and kneeling before him, asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may receive life everlasting ? S. Mark x.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, do not kill, do not steal, bear not false witness, do no fraud, honour thy father and mother.

20 But he answering, said to him : Master, all these things I have observed from my youth.

21 And Jesus looking on him, loved him, and said to him : One thing is wanting unto thee : go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give

to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven : and come, follow me.

22 Who being struck sad at that saying, went away sorrowful : for he had great possessions.

12 And it came to pass in those days, S. Luke
that he (Jesus) went out into a mountain to vi.
pray, and he passed the whole night in the
prayer of God.

13 And when day was come, he called unto him his disciples ; and he chose twelve of them (whom also he named Apostles).

16 You have not chosen me : but I have S. John
chosen you ; and have appointed you, that xv.
you should go, and should bring forth fruit :
and your fruit should remain : that whatsoever you shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

19 . . . Follow me. S. John

21 . . . Lord, and what shall this man do ? xxi.

22 Jesus saith to him : So I will have him to remain till I come, what is it to thee ? follow thou me.

29 . . . We ought to obey God rather than Acts. v.
men.

12 I give him thanks, who hath strength- 1 Tim. i.
ened me, even to Christ Jesus our Lord, for
that he hath counted me faithful, putting me
in the ministry.

15 . . . It is good for me to die, rather 1 Cor.
ix.

than that any one should make void my glory.

16 For if I preach the gospel: it is no glory* to me: for a necessity lieth upon me: for wo is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward . . .

8 To me, the least of all the saints, is given this grace, to preach among the gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ. Ephes. iii.

VOWS.

27 . . . THOU shalt pay thy vows. Job xxii.

28 Any thing that is devoted to the Lord, whether it be man, or beast, or field, shall not be sold, neither may it be redeemed. Lev. xxvii.
Whatsoever is once consecrated shall be holy of holies to the Lord.

3 If any man make a vow to the Lord, or bind himself by an oath: he shall not make his word void, but shall fulfil all that he promised. Numb. xxx.

21 When thou hast made a vow to the Lord thy God, thou shalt not delay to pay it: because the Lord thy God will require it. Deut. xxiii.
And if thou delay, it shall be imputed to thee for a sin.

22 If thou wilt not promise, thou shalt be without sin.

* That is, I have nothing to glory of.

23 But that which is once gone out of thy lips, thou shalt observe, and shalt do as thou hast promised to the Lord thy God, and hast spoken with thy own will and with thy own mouth.

8 The victims of the wicked are abominable to the Lord : the vows of the just are acceptable. Prov. xv.

25 It is ruin to a man . . . after vows to retract. Prov. xx.

1 Speak not any thing rashly, and let not thy heart be hasty to utter a word before God. For God is in heaven, and thou upon earth : therefore let thy words be few. Eccles. v.

3 If thou hast vowed any thing to God, defer not to pay it : for an unfaithful and foolish promise displeaseth him : but whatsoever thou hast vowed, pay it :

4 And it is much better not to vow, than after a vow not to perform the thing promised.

18 Paul when he had stayed yet many days, taking his leave of the brethren, sailed thence into Syria, having shorn his head in Cenchra. For he had a vow. Acts xviii.

WAR.

10 IF at any time thou come to fight against a city, thou shalt first offer it peace. Deut. xx.

11 If they receive it, and open the gates

to thee, all the people that are therein, shall be saved, and shall serve thee paying tribute.

9 . . . O you that of your own good will offered yourselves to danger, bless the Lord. Judges v.

13 The remnants of the people are saved, the Lord hath fought among the valiant ones.

7 Behave like men, and take courage : be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of the Assyrians, nor for all the multitude that is with him : for there are many more with us than with him. 2 Paralip. xxxii.

8 For with him is an arm of flesh : with us the Lord our God, who is our helper, and fighteth for us.

11 . . . Lord there is no difference with thee, whether thou help with few, or with many : help us, O Lord our God : for with confidence in thee, and in thy name we are come against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God, let not man prevail against thee. 2 Paralip. xiv.

4 . . . What is this confidence wherein thou trustest ? Isaias xxxvi.

5 Or with what counsel or strength dost thou prepare for war ? . . .

18 Designs are strengthened by counsels : and wars are to be managed by governments. Prov. xx.

6 Because war is managed by due ordering : and there shall be safety where there are many counsels. Prov. xxiv.

1 All things have their season, and in Eccles.
their times all things pass under heaven. iii.

8 . . . A time of war, and a time of peace.

19 The success of war is not in the mul- 1 Mach.
titude of the army, but strength cometh from iii.
heaven.

6 And you shall hear of wars, and ru- S. Matt.
mours of wars. See that ye be not troubled. xxiv.
For these things must come to pass, but the
end is not yet.

WAR (AGGRESSIVE).

5 SIMEON and Levi brethren : vessels of Gen.
iniquity, waging war. xlix.

6 Let not my soul go into their counsel,
nor my glory be in their assembly : because
in their fury they slew a man, and in their
self-will they undermined a wall.

7 Cursed be their fury because it was
stubborn : and their wrath because it was
cruel . . .

5 . . . Joab . . . shed the blood of war in 3 Kings
peace, and put the blood of war on his ii.
girdle that was about his loins, and in his
shoes that were on his feet.

6 . . . Let not his hoary head go down to
hell in peace.

8 The word of the Lord came to me 1 Paralip.
saying : Thou hast shed much blood, and xxii.

fought many battles, so thou canst not build a house to my name, after shedding so much blood before me.

8 In the strength of thy arm thou didst Job xxii. possess the land, and being the most mighty thou holdest it.

10 Therefore art thou surrounded with snares, and sudden fear troubleth thee.

12 Wo to him that buildeth a town with Habac. blood, and prepareth a city by iniquity. ii.

9 Come and behold ye the works of the Ps. xlv. Lord : what wonders he hath done upon earth.

10 Making wars to cease even to the end of the earth. He shall destroy the bow, and break the weapons : and the shield he shall burn in the fire.

31 . . . Scatter thou the nations that de- Ps. light in wars. lxvii.

1 From whence are wars and contentions S. James among you ? Are they not hence, from your iv. concupiscences, which war in your members.

WATCHING.

23 WITH all watchfulness keep thy heart Prov. iv.

. . .

18 . . . Because the Lord is the God of Isaias judgment : blessed are all they that wait for xxx. him.

42 Watch ye therefore, because ye know S. Matt.
not what hour your Lord will come. xxiv.

38 Watch ye, and pray that you enter not S. Mark
into temptation. The spirit indeed is will- xiv.
ing, but the flesh is weak.

35 Let your loins be girt, and lamps burn- S. Luke
ing in your hands, xii.

36 And you yourselves like to men who
wait for their lord, when he shall return from
the wedding: that when he cometh, and
knocketh, they may open to him imme-
diately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the
Lord, when he cometh, shall find watching.
Amen I say to you, that he will gird him-
self, and make them sit down to meat, and
passing will minister to them.

38 And if he shall come in the second
watch, or come in the third watch, and find
them so, blessed are those servants.

44 Wherefore be you also ready, because S. Matt.
at what hour you know not, the Son of man xxiv.
will come.

35 Watch ye (for you know not when the S. Matt.
lord of the house cometh: at even, or at xiii.
midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the
morning).

36 Lest, coming on a sudden, he find you
sleeping.

37 And what I say to you I say to all :
Watch.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, do 1 Cor.
manfully, and be strengthened. xvi.

7 The end of all approacheth. Be pru- 1 S. Peter
dent therefore, and watch in prayers. iv.

8 Be sober and watch : because your ad- 1 S. Peter
versary the devil, as a roaring lion, goeth v.
about, seeking whom he may devour.

2 Be watchful and strengthen the things Apoc. iii.
that remain, which are ready to die. For I
find not thy works full before my God.

3 . . . If then thou shalt not watch ; I will
come to thee as a thief, and thou shalt not
know at what hour I will come to thee.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is Apoc.
he that watcheth . . . xvi.

WICKED (CHARACTER OF).

4 THE wicked are alienated from the Ps. lvii.
womb, they have gone astray from the womb,
they have spoken false things.

20 . . . The heart of the wicked is nothing Prov. x.
worth.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomina- Prov. xv.
tion to the Lord . . .

28 . . . The mouth of the wicked over-
floweth with evils.

27 The wicked man diggeth evil, and in Prov. xvi.
his lips is a burning fire.

4 . . . The lamp of the wicked is sin. Prov. xxi.

27 . . . The wicked loathe them that are Prov.
in the right way. xxix.

3 The evil of their hands they call good . . . Mich. vii.

20 The wicked are like the raging sea, Isaias
which cannot rest, and the waves thereof lvii.
cast up dirt and mire.

7 Their feet run to evil, and make haste Isaias
to shed innocent blood : their thoughts are lix.
unprofitable thoughts : wasting and destruc-
tion are in their ways.

8 They have not known the way of peace,
and there is no judgment in their steps :
their paths are become crooked to them :
every one that treadeth in them, knoweth no
peace.

3 They have bent their tongue, as a bow, Jer. ix.
for lies, and not for truth : they have strength-
ened themselves upon the earth, for they have
proceeded from evil to evil, and me they
have not known, saith the Lord.

6 . . . Through deceit they have refused
to know me, saith the Lord.

20 For every one that doth evil hateth S. John
the light, and cometh not to the light, that iii.
his works may not be reprov'd.

28 And as they liked not to have God in Rom. i.
their knowledge ; God delivered them up to

a reprobate sense, to do those things which are not convenient,

29 Being filled with all iniquity, malice, fornication, avarice, wickedness, full of envy, murder, contention, deceit, malignity, whisperers.

30 Detractors, hateful to God, contumelious, proud, haughty, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Foolish, dissolute, without affection, without fidelity, without mercy.

32 Who, having known the justice of God, did not understand that they, who do such things, are worthy of death : and not only they that do them, but they also that consent to them that do them.

18 Having their understanding darkened, Ephes.
being alienated from the life of God through iv.
the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their hearts.

2 . . . Lovers of themselves, covetous, 2 Tim.
haughty, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to iii.
parents, ungrateful, wicked,

3 Without affection, without peace, slanderers, incontinent, unmerciful, without kindness,

4 Traitors, stubborn, puffed up, and lovers of pleasures more than of God.

13 Evil men and seducers shall grow worse and worse : erring, and driving into error.

16 They profess that they know God: Titus i.
but in their works they deny him; being
abominable, and incredulous, and to every
good work reprobate.

WICKED (END OF THE).

10 LET us have pity on the wicked, but Isaias
he will not learn justice: in the land of the xxvi.
saints he hath done wicked things, and he
shall not see the glory of the Lord.

23 God hath given him place for penance, Job xxiv.
and he abuseth it unto pride: but his eyes
are upon his ways.

27 The heavens shall reveal his iniquity, Job xx.
and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The offspring of his house shall be ex-
posed, he shall be pulled down in the day
of God's wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man
from God, and the inheritance of his doings
from the Lord.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reap Prov.
evils, and with the rod of his anger he shall xxii.
be consumed.

25 As a tempest that passeth, so the Prov. x.
wicked shall be no more.

22 The death of the wicked is very evil: Ps.
and they that hate the just shall be guilty. xxxiii.

7 When the wicked man is dead, there Prov. xi. shall be no hope any more . . .

19 And they shall fall after this without Wisd. iv. honour, and be a reproach among the dead for ever : for he shall burst them puffed up and speechless, and shall shake them from the foundations, and they shall be utterly laid waste : they shall be in sorrow and their memory shall perish.

20 They shall come with fear at the thought of their sins, and their iniquities shall stand against them to convict them.

1 Then shall the just stand with great Wisd. v. constancy against those that have afflicted them, and taken away their labours.

2 These seeing it, shall be troubled with terrible fear . . .

3 Saying within themselves, repenting, and groaning for anguish of spirit : These are they, whom we had some time in derision, and for a parable of reproach.

4 We fools esteemed their life madness, and their end without honour.

5 Behold, how they are numbered among the children of God, and their lot is among the saints.

6 Therefore we have erred from the way of truth, and the light of justice hath not shined unto us, and the sun of understanding hath not risen upon us.

7 We wearied ourselves in the way of iniquity and destruction, and have walked through hard ways, but the way of the Lord we have not known.

8 What hath pride profited us? or what advantage hath the boasting of riches brought us?

9 All those things are passed away like a shadow, and like a post that runneth on.

13 So we also being born, forthwith ceased to be: and have been able to show no mark of virtue: but are consumed in our wickedness.

14 Such things as these the sinners said in hell:

15 For the hope of the wicked is as dust, which is blown away with the wind, and as a thin froth which is dispersed by the storm: and a smoke that is scattered abroad by the wind: and as the remembrance of a guest of one day that passeth by.

11 Wo to the wicked unto evil: for the reward of his hands shall be given him. Isaias
iii.

18 Wo to them that desire the day of the Lord: to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkness and not light. Amos v.

20 Shall not the day of the Lord be darkness, and not light: and obscurity, and no brightness in it?

17 For acting wickedly against the laws 2 Mach.
of God doth not pass unpunished. iv.

11 Thy pride is brought down to hell, thy Isaias
carcass is fallen down : under thee shall the xiv.
moth be strewed, and worms shall be thy
covering.

41 . . . Depart from me, you cursed, into S. Matt.
everlasting fire which was prepared for the xxv.
devil and his angels.

46 And these shall go into everlasting
punishment . . .

49 So shall it be at the end of the world. S. Matt.
The angels shall go out, and shall separate xiii.
the wicked from among the just.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace
of fire : there shall be weeping and gnashing
of teeth.

15 . . . The kingdom of this world is be- Apoc. xi.
come our Lord's and his Christ's, and he
shall reign for ever and ever.

18 . . . And thy wrath is come, and the
time of the dead, that they should be judged,
and that thou . . . shouldest destroy them
that have corrupted the earth.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and Apoc.
the abominable, and murderers, and whore- xxi.
mongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and
all liars, they shall have their portion in the
pool burning with fire and brimstone, which
is the second death.

WILL OF GOD.

6 . . . LORD, what wilt thou have me to do? Acts ix.

26 . . . I am ready, let him do that which is good before him. 2 Kings xv.

14 As for me, my prayer is to thee, O Lord; for the time of thy good pleasure, O God. Ps. lxxviii.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God. Ps. cxlii.

15 . . . If thou thyself dost not go before, bring us not out of this place. Ex. xxxiii.

8 Then said I, Behold ! I come. 9 In the head of the book it is written of me that I should do thy will : Ps. xxxix.

O my God, I have desired it, and thy law in the midst of my heart.

10 . . . Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. S. Matt. vi.

34 Jesus saith to them : my meat is to do the will of him that sent me, that I may perfect his work. S. John iv.

17 If any man will do the will of him : he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. S. John vii.

21 Not every one that saith to me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of S. Matt. vii.

heaven : but he that doth the will of my Father, who is in heaven.

30 . . . My judgment is just : because I S. John seek not my own will, but the will of him v. that sent me.

50 Whosoever shall do the will of my S. Matt. Father, that is in heaven, he is my brother, xii. and sister, and mother.

39 . . . O my Father, if it be possible, let S. Matt. this chalice pass from me. Nevertheless, xxvi. not as I will, but as thou wilt.

42 . . . O my Father, if this chalice may not pass away except I drink it, thy will be done.

19 Wherefore let them also that suffer 1 S. Peter according to the will of God, commend iv. their souls in good deeds to the faithful Creator.

14 And this is the confidence which we 1 S. John have towards him : That, whatsoever we v. shall ask according to his will, he heareth us.

17 Wherefore become not unwise, but un- Ephes. v. derstanding what is the will of God.

9 That he might make known unto us the Ephes. i mystery of his will.

13 For it is God who worketh in you Philip. ii both to will and to accomplish, according to his good will.

20 And may the God of peace . . . Heb. xiii

21 Fit you in all goodness, that you may do his will.

12 . . . That you may stand perfect and full in all the will of God. Coloss. iv.

3 For this is the will of God, your sanctification . . . 1 Thess. iv.

17 And the world passeth away, and the concupiscence thereof. But he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever. 1 S. John ii.

WISDOM.

12 WHERE is wisdom to be found, and where is the place of understanding? Job xxviii.

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of them that live in delights.

24 The path of life is above for the wise . . . Prov. xv.

6 The Lord giveth wisdom . . . Prov. ii.

10 If wisdom shall enter into thy heart, and knowledge please thy soul :

11 Counsel shall keep thee, and prudence shall preserve thee.

7 Be not wise in thy own conceit : fear God and depart from evil. Prov. iii.

13 Blessed is the man that findeth wisdom and is rich in prudence :

15 She is more precious than all riches :

and all the things that are desired, are not to be compared with her.

17 Her ways are beautiful ways, and all her paths are peaceable.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold on her : and he that shall retain her is blessed.

12 I wisdom dwell in counsel, and am present in learned thoughts. Prov. viii.

13 The fear of the Lord hateth evil : I hate arrogance, and pride, and every wicked way, and a mouth with a double tongue.

14 Counsel and equity is mine, prudence is mine, strength is mine.

15 By me kings reign, and lawgivers decree just things.

17 I love them that love me : and they that in the morning early watch for me, shall find me.

32 . . . Blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, and that watcheth daily at my gates, and waiteth at the posts of my doors.

35 He that shall find me, shall find life, and shall have salvation from the Lord :

36 But he that shall sin against me, shall hurt his own soul. All that hate me love death.

33 The fear of the Lord, is the lesson of Prov. xv. wisdom . . .

7 And if a man love justice : her labours have great virtues : for she teacheth temperance, and prudence, and justice, and fortitude, which are such things as men can have nothing more profitable in life. Wisd. viii.

16 To think therefore upon her, is perfect understanding : and he that watcheth for her, shall quickly be secure. Wisd. vi.

17 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, and she sheweth herself to them cheerfully in the ways, and meeteth them with all providence.

18 For the beginning of her is the most true desire of discipline.

19 And the care of discipline is love : and love is the keeping of her laws : and the keeping of her laws is the firm foundation of incorruption.

20 And incorruption bringeth near to God.

21 Therefore the desire of wisdom bringeth to the everlasting kingdom.

25 The root of wisdom is to fear the Lord : and the branches thereof are long lived. Ecclus. i.

33 Son, if thou desire wisdom, keep justice, and God will give her to thee.

7 . . . Foolish men shall not see her : for she is far from pride and deceit. Ecclus. xv.

8 Lying men shall not be mindful of her :
but men that speak truth shall be found with
her, and shall advance, even till they come
to the sight of God.

2 Who will set scourges over my thoughts, *Ecclus.*
and the discipline of wisdom over my heart, *xxiii.*
that they spare me not in their ignorances,
and that their sins may not appear :

3 Lest my ignorances increase, and my
offences be multiplied, and my sins abound
...

15 There is a wisdom that aboundeth in *Ecclus.*
evils ... *xxi.*

6 For the wisdom of the flesh is death : *Rom.*
but the wisdom of the spirit is life and *viii.*
peace.

7 Because the wisdom of the flesh is an
enemy to God : for it is not subject to the
law of God, neither can it be.

21 ... The world by wisdom knew not *1 Cor. i.*
God ...

2 I judged not myself to know any thing *1 Cor. ii.*
among you, but Jesus Christ, and him cruci-
fied.

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of *Coloss.*
wisdom and knowledge. *ii.*

18 Let no man deceive himself : if any *1 Cor.*
man among you seem to be wise in this *iii.*
world, let him become a fool, that he may
be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God . . .

1 . . . Knowledge puffeth up : * but charity edifieth. 1 Cor. viii.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among the perfect : yet not the wisdom of this world, neither of the princes of this world, that come to nought. 1 Cor. ii.

5 If any of you want wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all abundantly, and upbraideth not : and it shall be given him. S. James i.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you ? Let him show, by a good conversation, his work in the meekness of wisdom. S. James iii.

WORD OF GOD.

3 . . . Not in bread alone doth man live, but in every word that proceedeth from the mouth of God. Deut. viii.

18 Lay up these my words in your hearts and minds, and hang them for a sign on your hands, and place them between your eyes. Deut. xi.

19 Teach your children that they meditate on them, when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest on the way, and when thou liest down and risest up.

* Knowledge without charity and humility serveth only to puff persons up.

9 . . . Thou shalt teach them to thy sons Deut. iv.
and to thy grandsons.

11 Thy words have I hidden in my heart, Ps.
that I may not sin against thee. cxviii.

18 Open thou my eyes : and I will con-
sider the wondrous things of thy law.

162 I will rejoice at thy words, as one
that hath found great spoil.

105 Thy word is a lamp to my feet, and a
light to my paths.

130 The declaration of thy words giveth
light : and giveth understanding to little
ones.

133 Direct my steps according to thy
word : and let no iniquity have dominion
over me.

13 Be meek to hear the word, that thou Ecclus.
mayest understand : and return a true answer v.
with wisdom.

16 Search ye diligently in the book of the Isaias
Lord, and read. xxxiv.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat Jer. xv.
them, and thy word was to me a joy and
gladness of my heart : for thy name is called
upon me, O Lord God of hosts.

29 Are not my words as a fire, saith the Jer. xxiii.
Lord : and as a hammer that breaketh the
rock in pieces.

6 I have manifested thy name to the men S. John
whom thou hast given me out of the world. xvii.

Thine they were, and to me thou gavest them : and they have kept thy word.

14 I have given them thy word . . .

17 Sanctify them in truth. Thy word is truth.

28 . . . Blessed are they who hear the S. Luke
word of God, and keep it. xi.

45 Then he opened their understanding, S. Luke
that they might understand the scriptures. xxiv.

32 And they said one to the other : Was
not our heart burning within us, whilst he
spoke in the way, and opened to us the scrip-
tures ?

31 These are written that you may be- S. John
lieve that Jesus is the Christ the Son of xx.
God : and that believing you may have life
in his name.

30 . . . Thinkest thou that thou under- Acts
standest what thou readest ? viii.

31 How can I, unless some man show
me ? . . .

35 Then Philip opening his mouth, and
beginning at this scripture,* preached unto
him Jesus.

20 . . . No prophecy of scripture is made 2 S. Peter
by private interpretation. i.

16 . . . In which are certain things hard 2 S. Peter
to be understood, which the unlearned and iii.

* Isaias liii. 7.

unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, to their own destruction.

22 Be ye doers of the word, and not S. James hearers only, deceiving your own selves. i.

4 For what things soever were written, Rom. xv. were written for our learning : that through patience and comfort of the scriptures we might have hope.

15 From thy infancy thou hast known the 2 Tim. holy scriptures, which can instruct thee to iii. salvation, by faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture,* inspired of God, is profitable to teach, to reprove, to correct, to instruct in justice,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, furnished to every good work.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as 1 S. Peter the words of God . . . iv.

1 My little children, these things I write 1 S. John to you that you may not sin . . . ii.

2 For if the word, spoken by angels, be- Heb. ii. came steadfast, and every transgression and

* Every part of divine Scripture is certainly profitable for all these ends. But, if we would have the whole rule of Christian faith and practice, we must not be content with those Scriptures which Timothy knew from his infancy, that is, with the Old Testament alone ; nor yet with the New Testament, without taking along with it the traditions of the apostles, and the interpretation of the church, to which the apostles delivered both the book and the true meaning of it.

disobedience received a just recompense of reward :

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation ? which having begun to be declared by the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.

WORK.

15 AND the Lord God took man, and put Gen. ii.
him into the paradise of pleasure, to dress it,
and to keep it.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat Gen. iii.
bread till thou return to the earth, out of
which thou was taken . . .

23 And the Lord God sent him out of
the paradise of pleasure, to till the earth
from which he wast taken.

16 . . . Arise then, and be doing, and the 1 Paralip.
Lord will be with thee. xxii.

11 . . . If thou be diligent, thy harvest Prov. vi
shall come as a fountain, and want shall flee
far from thee.

4 . . . The hand of the industrious getteth Prov. i
riches.

4 . . . The soul of them that work, shall Prov.
be made fat. xiii.

23 In much work there shall be abun- Prov.
dance : but where there are many words, xiv.
there is oftentimes want.

10 Whatsoever thy hand is able to do, do it earnestly . . . Eccles. ix.

16 Hate not laborious works, nor husbandry ordained by the most High. Ecclus. vii.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring you ought to support the weak . . . Acts xx.

17 . . . Provide things good, not only in the sight of God, but also in the sight of men. Rom. xii.

11 Use your endeavour to be quiet, that you do your own business, and work with your own hands, as we commanded you ; and that you walk honestly towards them that are without ; and that you want nothing of any man's. 1 Thess. iv.

12 We labour, working with our own hands . . . 1 Cor. iv.

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nothing, but in labour and in toil we worked night and day, lest we should be chargeable to any of you. 2 Thess. iii.

9 Not as if we had not power ; but that we might give ourselves a pattern to you to imitate us.

10 For also, when we were with you, we declared this to you : that, if any man will not work, neither let him eat.

11 For we have heard that there are some among you who walk disorderly, working not at all, but curiously meddling.

12 Now we charge them that are such, and beseech them by the Lord Jesus Christ, that, working with silence they would eat their own bread.

3 . . . His servants shall serve him. Apoc.
xxii.

WORLD.

10 HE was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. S. John
i.

3 O ye sons of men, how long will you be dull of heart? why do you love vanity, and seek after lying? Ps. iv.

2 Why do you spend money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which doth not satisfy you? . . . Isaias
lv.

12 Yea and they have counted our life a pastime, and the business of life to be gain, and that we must be getting every way, even out of evil. Wisd.
xv.

4 . . . They trust in a mere nothing, and speak vanities . . . Isaias
lix.

4 Riches make many friends: but from the poor man, even they whom he had, depart. Prov.
xix.

6 Many honour the person of him that is mighty, and are friends of him that giveth gifts.

7 The brethren of the poor man hate

him : moreover his friends have departed far from him.

28 The rich man spoke, and all held their peace, and what he said they extol even to the clouds. Ecclus. xiii.

29 The poor man spoke, and they say : Who is this ? and if he stumble, they will overthrow him.

30 . . . Poverty is very wicked,' in the mouth of the ungodly.

25 . . . Wo to you that laugh now : for S. Luke you shall mourn and weep. vi.

26 Wo to you when men shall bless you : for according to these things did their fathers to the false prophets.

44 How can you believe, who receive S. John glory one from another : and the glory which is from God alone, you do not seek. v.

26 What doth it profit a man, if he gain S. Matt. the whole world and lose his own soul ? . . . xvi.

30 . . . The prince of this world cometh, S. John and in me he hath not any thing. xiv.

18 If the world hate you, know ye that S. John it hated me before you. xv.

19 If you had been of the world : the world would love its own : but because you are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

24 . . . But now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 . . . They have hated me without cause.

33 These things have I spoken to you, S. John
that in me you may have peace. In the xvi.
world you shall have distress : but have confidence ; I have overcome the world.

5 And now glorify thou me, O Father, S. John
with thyself, with the glory which I had with xvii.
thee, before the world was.

9 . . . I pray not for the world, but for
them whom thou hast given me, because
they are thine :

14 I have given them thy word : and the
world hath hated them, because they are not
of the world : as I also am not of the world.

15 I do not ask that thou take them away
out of the world, but that thou preserve them
from evil.

16 They are not of the world : as I also
am not of the world. ,

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, I
also have sent them into the world.

25 Just Father, the world hath not known
thee : but I have known thee : and these
have known, that thou hast sent me.

2 Be not conformed to this world : but Rom.
be reformed in the newness of your mind, xii.
that you may prove what is the good, and
the acceptable, and the perfect will of
God.

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen, are temporal : but the things which are not seen, are eternal. 2 Cor. iv.

3 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ. Gal. i.

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present wicked world, according to the will of God and our Father.

10 Do I now persuade men, or God ? Or do I seek to please men ? If I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

4 Know you not that the friendship of this world, is the enemy of God ? Whosoever, therefore, will be a friend of this world, becometh an enemy of God. S. James iv.

13 Let us go forth therefore to him without the camp ; bearing his reproach.* Heb. xiii.

14 For here we have no permanent city : but we seek one to come.

15 Love not the world, nor those things which are in the world. If any man love the world, the charity of the Father is not in him. 1 S. John ii.

* That is, bearing His cross. It is an exhortation to them to be willing to suffer with Christ, reproaches, persecutions, and even death, if they desire to partake of the benefits of His suffering for man's redemption.

16 For all that is in the world, is the concupiscence of the flesh, and the concupiscence of the eyes, and the pride of life, which is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 In this is the charity of God perfected 1 S. John
with us, that we may have confidence in the iv.
day of judgment : because as he is, we also
are in this world.

4 Whatsoever is born of God, overcometh 1 S. John
the world : and this is the victory that over- v.
cometh the world, our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world,
but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son
of God ?

YOUTH.

10 . . . YOUTH and pleasure are vain. Eccles. xi.

1 Remember thy Creator in the days of Eccles.
thy youth, before the time of affliction come, xii.
and the years draw nigh of which thou shalt
say : They please me not.

5 The things that thou hast not gathered Eccles.
in thy youth, how shalt thou find them in xxv.
thy old age ?

16 The just that is dead, condemneth the Wisd.
wicked that are living, and youth soon ended, iv.
the long life of the unjust.

13 Being made perfect in a short space, he fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soul pleased God : therefore he hastened to bring him out of the midst of iniquities : but the people see this, and understand not, nor lay up such things in their hearts.

ZEAL.

33 . . . I WILL not eat till I tell my message . . . Gen. xxiv.

12 . . . Behold ! I give (Phineas) the peace of my covenant, Numb. xxv.

13 And the covenant of the priesthood for ever shall be both to him and his seed, because he hath been zealous for his God, and hath made atonement for the wickedness of the children of Israel.

139 My zeal hath made me pine away : because my enemies forgot thy words. Ps. cxviii.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and I pined away ; because they kept not thy word.

50 I have a baptism, wherewith I am to be baptized : and how am I straitened until it be accomplished ? S. Luke xii.

13 And the pasch of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem : S. John ii.

14 And he found in the temple those that

sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting.

15 And when he had made as it were a scourge of little cords, he drove them all out of the temple, the sheep also and the oxen, and he poured out the changers' money ; and the tables he overthrew.

16 And he said to them that sold doves : Take these things hence ; and make not the house of my Father a house of traffic.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written : The zeal of thy house hath eaten me up.

18 Be zealous for that which is good in a Gal. iv.
good thing always . . .

19 Whereas I was free as to all, I made 1 Cor.
myself the servant of all : that I might gain ix.
more persons.

20 And I became to the Jews a Jew, that I might gain the Jews.

22 To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak. I became all things to all men, that I might save all.

23 And I do all things for the gospels' sake : that I may be made partaker thereof.

24 Know you not that they that run in the race, all run indeed, but one receiveth the prize ? so run that you may obtain.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the 2 Tim.
sake of the elect, that they also may obtain ii.

the salvation, which is in Christ Jesus, with heavenly glory.

13 Who is he that can hurt you, if you be zealous of good ? 1 S. Peter iii.

14 But if you have bitter zeal, and there be contentions in your hearts ; glory not, and be not liars against the truth. S. James iii.

15 For this is not wisdom, descending from above ; but is earthly, sensual, diabolical.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold, nor hot. I would thou wert cold, or hot : Apoc. iii.

16 But because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold, nor hot, I will begin to vomit thee out of my mouth.

19 Those whom I love, I rebuke and chastise. Be zealous, therefore, and do penance.

I N D E X.

	Page
Acknowledgment of Sin	1
Affliction	4
Almsgiving	11
Ambition	18
Angels	20
Anger	22
Avoid Evil Companionship	24
Backsliders	28
Blessed Virgin	30
Blessings of God's Servants...	35
Blessings of God's Teaching	38
Calling (General)—see Vocation (Religious)	40
Calumny	42
Carnal Mind	43
Charity, or Love to Neighbour	45
Charity to Neighbour (Further Duties and Counsels of)	50
Children (Duties of)	53
Childhood (Duties towards)...	56
Christ our Life	57

	Page
Church (Pastors)	61
Church (Duties of the Faithful)	70
Commandments... ..	75
Confidence in God	83
Content	84
Contention	85
Conversion	87
Covetousness	91
Death	95
Deceit and Lying	101
Despair	103
Detachment	104
Detraction	104
Discouragement	107
Disobedience	108
Divine Threatenings	109
Duty towards Rulers	117
Envy	118
Example of Christ	120
Excuses in Sins	125
Exhortation to Kings and Princes	126
,, Masters	128
,, Men	129
,, Parents	129
,, Priests	132
,, Women	136
Faith	138
Family Union	142
Fasting	143
Fatherless and Widows	145
Fear of God	149

	Page
Flattery ...	153
Fools ...	155
Forgiveness of Injuries ...	157
Fraternal Reproof ...	160
Fraternal Sympathy ...	162
Friendship ...	163
 General Precepts and Exhortation ...	166
God...	171
God (Compassion of) ...	175
„ Creator ...	177
God's Hatred ...	180
God's Love ...	182
God (Mercy of) ...	186
„ (Presence of) ...	188
God our Protector ...	189
„ (Providence of) ...	190
God our Strength ...	192
„ (Truth of) ...	194
Good Counsel ...	195
Good Example and Edification ...	197
Good Works ...	198
Grace ...	202
 Hatred ...	205
Hatred of Reproof ...	207
Hatred of Sin ...	208
Heaven ...	209
Hell ...	214
Holiness of Conduct ...	215
Holy Communion ...	218
Holy Joy ...	225
Holy Spirit Indwelling ...	227
Hope ...	231

	Page
Hospitality	233
Human Respect	234
Humility	236
Hypocrisy	239
Ignorance of God	242
Ignorance of and Uncertainty of Future Events ...	244
Indiscretion	245
Ingratitude	246
Ingratitude to God	246
Innocence	249
Intemperance	249
Jesus Saviour	252
Judge not... ..	257
Just Judgments of God	259
Justice	264
Last Judgment	264
Lending and Borrowing	269
Liberality	272
Love of Gain	273
„ to God	275
„ of Instruction	279
„ of Rule	280
Magistrates	280
Malice	281
Man Regenerate and Renewed	282
Marriage	286
Meditation	289
Meekness and Gentleness	292
Mercy	294
Modesty	296

	Page
Mortification and Self-Denial	296
Murder	298
Murmuring	299
Nation's Happiness and Wo	300
Obedience	303
Obedience to Christ's Word	305
Old Age	307
Pardon of Sin	307
Patience	311
Patient Endurance	313
Payments and Wages... ..	314
Peace	316
Penance	319
Perfection	320
Persecution	323
Perseverance	327
Perverse Mind	329
Piety and Desire of Holiness	329
Pleasures and Amusements (Evils of Vain)	331
Poverty	333
Praise of God	335
Praise (Call to)	340
Praise to God	350
Prayer to God	359
Presumption	368
Pride	369
Promises	372
Promises of Men	378
Prosperity of the Wicked	379
Prudence	384
Purgatory... ..	385

Purity	...	...	...	...	...	388
Religious Courage	...	...	...	...	...	391
Renouncing ourselves and all things for Christ	...	...	...	...	...	393
Repentance and Contrition	...	...	...	...	...	395
Resignation	...	...	...	...	...	397
Resistance to the Holy Spirit	...	...	...	...	...	398
Resurrection	...	...	...	...	...	400
Revenge	...	...	...	...	...	404
Reviling	...	...	...	...	...	406
Riches	...	...	...	...	...	407
Sadness	...	...	...	...	...	411
Saints	...	...	...	...	...	412
Saints (Communion of)	...	...	...	...	...	415
Salvation	...	...	...	...	...	418
Satan	...	...	...	...	...	420
Scandal	...	...	...	...	...	423
Scorn and Contempt	...	...	...	...	...	425
Scruples	...	...	...	...	...	426
Seek God	...	...	...	...	...	429
Self-Delusion	...	...	...	...	...	430
Selfishness	...	...	...	...	...	432
Self-will and Obstinacy	...	...	...	...	...	433
Servants	...	...	...	...	...	435
Sickness	...	...	...	...	...	437
Silence	...	...	...	...	...	441
Simplicity	...	...	...	...	...	442
Sin	...	...	...	...	...	443
Sincerity of Heart	...	...	...	...	...	447
Singleness of Intention	...	...	...	...	...	448
Sloth	...	...	...	...	...	449
Spiritual Life	...	...	...	...	...	450
Strangers	...	...	...	...	...	452
Superstition	...	...	...	...	...	453

					Page
Swearing ...	..	...	...	...	454
Tale Bearer ...	...	...	...	...	456
Temperance ...	...	...	...	...	457
Tempt not God...	...	...	...	...	458
Temptation ...	...	...	...	...	458
Thanksgiving ...	...	...	...	...	461
Theft ...	...	...	...	...	464
Time ...	...	...	...	...	467
Tongue ...	..	...	...	...	469
Trials ...	...	...	...	...	475
Troubles of Life ...	...	...	...	...	478
Trust in God ...	...	...	...	...	480
Trust in Man Vain ...	...	...	...	...	482
Truth ...	...	...	...	...	483
Unbelievers ...	...	...	...	...	485
Unholy Fear ...	...	...	...	...	490
Union with God ...	...	...	...	...	491
Unjust Man ...	...	...	...	...	493
Unselfishness ...	...	...	...	...	494
Vanity or Vain Glory ...	...	...	...	...	495
Vocation (Religious) ...	...	...	...	...	497
Vows ...	...	...	...	...	501
War ...	...	...	...	...	502
War (Aggressive) ...	...	...	...	...	504
Watching ...	...	...	...	...	505
Wicked (Character of) ...	...	...	...	...	507
Wicked (End of the) ...	...	...	...	...	510
Will of God ...	...	...	...	...	514
Wisdom ...	...	...	...	...	516
Word of God ...	...	...	...	...	520

Index.

541

	Page
Work	524
World .. .	526
Youth	530
Zeal... ..	531

THE END.

R. WASHBOURNE, 18A, PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.

[ADVERTISEMENT.]

Foolscap 8vo., 550 pp., cloth, 5s.

MAXIMS OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

Extract and Notices of the Press.

“A collection of passages from the Holy Scriptures put into my hands by the Compiler to carry through the Press. I could not but gladly avail myself of the opportunity, which a friend thus presented to me, of having a share, however small, in a work directed in so pious a spirit towards the promotion among Catholics of an habitual reverent meditation, upon the Sacred Words of Him who spoke ‘as man never did speak.’”—J. H. N.

“The contents of the volume are simply texts from Scripture arranged under heads, so as to bring passages of the same import together for the purposes of reflection and meditation. We have no doubt that this carefully compiled work will be found highly useful.”—*The Month*.

“The collection is one calculated to do much good by familiarizing us with words of Holy Writ, and assisting us to apply them practically to ourselves and to our needs. Besides this, the work will prove useful as being one in which may be found collected passages on particular subjects for introducing into sermons, or for similar purposes.”—*Westminster Gazette*.

“A most invaluable help and guide to meditation, bears the Imprimatur of the Archbishop of Westminster, as well as a short Introductory Notice, to which are attached the well-known initials J. H. N. With such testimonials it would not only be useless, but also presumptuous in us to say more in favour of such a praiseworthy compilation.”—*The Tablet*.

“The work is one of an eminently devout kind. The Maxims are very carefully selected, exceedingly well-arranged, and are not only Catholic and devotional in themselves, but are eminently calculated to promote the study of the sacred books from which they have been gathered. This work only requires to be known in order to find a place amongst the devotional books of every English-spoken Catholic.”—*The Weekly Register*.

LONDON: R. WASHBOURNE, 18A, PATERNOSTER ROW.

BOOKS PUBLISHED BY R. WASHBOURNE.

- Life of S. Francis of Assisi. Fcap. 8vo., cloth, 3s.
Annals of the Tractarian Movement, from the
year 1842 to 1860. By E. G. K. Browne, late Protestant
Curate of Bawdsey, Suffolk. *Fourth Edition.* 8vo., cloth 4s.
Anglican Orders. By the Very Rev. John Canon Wil-
liams. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.
Anglican Prejudices Examined by the
Written Word. 18mo., cloth, 1s.
Bishop Challoner's "Grounds of the Catho-
lic Doctrine." 18mo., cloth, 4d.
Catholic Biographical Library.
His Holiness Pope Pius IX. 1s. 6d.
His Eminence Cardinal Wiseman. 1s.
The Count de Montalembert. 6d.
Bishop Milner's Devotion to the Sacred
Heart. 32mo., wrapper, 3d. ; cloth, 6d. ; gilt, 1s.
The Little Office of the Immaculate Con-
ception, in Latin and English. By the Very Rev. Pro-
vost Husenbeth, D.D. Pocket size, 6d.
The Life of our Lord Commemorated in the
Mass ; a Method of assisting at the Holy Sacrifice. By
Edward G. Bashawe, Priest of the Oratory of St. Philip
Neri. 32mo., 3d., cloth 4d., roan 1s., imitation morocco
1s. 6d., calf or morocco 2s. 6d.
Following of Christ. Edited by the Right Rev. Dr.
Challoner. Pocket Edition, 1s., roan 2s., imitation morocco
2s. 6d., calf or morocco 4s. 6d.
Crusade against Drunkenness. By the Rev. Fr.
Richardson. 1d.
Little by Little, or the Penny Bank.
Rainy Day—Guild of Our Lady. 2d.

*** *A large Reduction to Priests, using Numbers.*

London : R. WASHBOURNE, 18A, PATERNOSTER ROW.

R. WASHBOURNE'S CATALOGUE



JULY

1872.

New Books.

- The Confessional Unmasked ; or the Revelations. A Farce in Two Acts. Adapted from "Shandy Maguire," by San Columbano. *In the Press.*
- The Reverse of the Medal. A Drama in Four Acts, for young ladies. Translated from the French. *In the Press.*
- Ernscliff Hall : or, Two Days Spent with a Great-Aunt. A Drama in Three Acts, for young ladies. Translated from the French. *In the Press.*
- Filiola. A Drama in Four Acts, for young ladies. Translated from the French. *In the Press.*
- Maxims of the Kingdom of Heaven. New and enlarged Edition. *In the Press.*
- Margarethe Verflassen. A Picture from the Catholic Church. Translated from the German by Mrs. Smith Sligo. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. ; gilt, 3s. 6d.
- Chats about the Rosary : or, Aunt Margaret's Little Neighbours. By Skelton Yorke. Fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Sancti Alphonsi Doctoris Officium Parvum—Novena and Little Office in honour of St. Alphonsus Liguori. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. ; cloth, 2s. ; cloth bevelled, red edges, 3s.
- Contemplations on the Most Holy Sacrament of the Altar, drawn from the Sacred Scriptures. 18mo. 2s.
- The Hawthorn. A Magazine of Essays, Sketches, and Reviews. Monthly, 8vo., price 1s.

R. Washbourne, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Life of Our Lord Commemorated in the Mass ; a Method of Assisting at the Holy Sacrifice. By Edward G. Bagshawe, Priest of the Oratory of St. Philip Neri. 32mo. 3d. ; cloth, 4d. ; roan, 1s. ; French morocco, 1s. 6d. ; calf or morocco, 2s. 6d.

"In following and uniting with the Priest as he recites the prayers of the Missal, Fr. Bagshawe's 'Life of our Lord' will prove a great help."—*Tablet*.

Conversion of the Teutonic Race—Conversion of the French and the English. By Mrs. Hope. Edited by the Rev. Fr. Dalgairns. Crown 8vo. 6s.

Sequel to the Conversion of the Teutonic Race—St. Boniface and the Conversion of Germany. By Mrs. Hope, with a Preface by the Rev. Father Dalgairns. Crown 8vo. 6s.

The Life of the Blessed Virgin. Translated from the French of Orsini by the Very Rev. Dr. Husenbeth. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Devotion to Our Lady in North America. By the Rev. Xavier Donald Macleod. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

A General Catechism of the Christian Doctrine. By the Right Rev. Dr. Poirier, Bishop of Roseau, West Indies. 18mo. 9d.

Monastic Legends. By E. G. K. Browne. 8vo 6d.

A Homely Discourse ; Mary Magdalen. Cr. 8vo. 6d.

On the Spirit in which Scientific Studies should be pursued, with Remarks on the Darwinian Theory of Evolution. By Mr. George Richardson. 8vo. 6d.

Diary of a Confessor of the Faith. 12mo. 1s.

Following of Christ. Small pocket edition, with initial letters (old style). 1s. ; roan, 2s. ; French morocco, 2s. 6d. ; calf or morocco, 4s.

Manual of Catholic Piety. A Selection of Fervent Prayers, Pious Reflections and Solid Instructions adapted to every state of life. Green border edition. French mor., 3s. 6d. ; calf or mor., 5s.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Men and Women of the English Reformation, from the days of Wolsey to the death of Cranmer. By S. H. Burke. 2 vols. crown 8vo., 13s.

"It contains a great amount of curious and useful information, gathered together with evident care."—*Dublin Review*. "Interesting and valuable. The author has hit on the true way of writing history attractively, by making it a series of biographies connected together and mutually interdependent."—*Tablet*. "The author produces evidence that cannot be gainsayed."—*Universe*. "Full of interest, and very temperately written."—*Church Review*. "Able, fairly impartial, and likely to be of considerable value to the student of history. Replete with information."—*Church Times*. "The book supplies many hitherto unknown facts of the times of which it is a history."—*Church Opinion*. "A clever and well-written historical statement of facts concerning the chief actors of our so-called Reformation."—*The Month*. "Ought to find, as it deserves, many readers."—*Weekly Register*. "Its author gives us the honest truth, relies upon none but the most authentic documents."—*Belfast Northern Star*. "Mr. Burke's enthralling Biographical Dictionary."—*Illustrated Review*. "It is, in truth, the only dispassionate record of a much contested epoch we have ever read."—*Cosmopolitan*. "It is very interesting, and though written in the Roman interest, it seems on the whole fair and tolerably trustworthy."—*Church Times*. "It is so forcibly, but truthfully written, that it should be in the hands of every seeker after truth."—*Catholic Opinion*.—"On all hands admitted to be one of the most valuable historical works ever published."—*Nation*.

Washbourn's Edition of the "Garden of the Soul," in medium-sized type. Cloth 9d. ; roan, 1s. ; with rims and clasp, 1s. 6d. French morocco, 2s. ; with rims and clasp, 2s. 6d. French morocco extra, 2s. 6d. ; with rims and clasp, 3s. Calf or morocco, 4s. ; with rims and clasp, 5s. 6d. Calf or morocco extra, 5s. ; with rims and clasp, 6s. 6d. Velvet, with rims and clasp, 8s. and 10s. 6d. Russia, antique, with clasp, 12s. 6d. Ivory, 15s. and 21s. The above can be had with Epistles and Gospels, 6d. extra. The Epistles and Gospels in cloth, 6d.

"This is one of the best editions we have seen of one of the best of all our Prayer Books. It is well printed in clear large type, on good paper."—*Catholic Opinion*. "A very complete arrangement of this which is emphatically the Prayer Book of every Catholic household. It is as cheap as it is good, and we heartily recommend it."—*Universe*.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Religious Reading.

Complete Works of Saint John of the Cross. Translated from the original Spanish by David Lewis, Esq., M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 21s. cash.

Meditations of the Veni Sancte Spiritus. 1s. or 9d. cash.

Louise Lateau, the Ecstatica of Bois d'Haine. Her Life, Stigmata, and Ecstasies. By Dr. Lefebvre. Translated from the French by T. S. Shepard. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. Cheap edition, 6d.

Spiritual Works of Louis of Blois, Abbot of Liesse. Edited by John Edward Bowden, Priest of the Oratory of St. Philip Neri. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.; red edges, 4s.

"No more important or welcome addition could have been made to our English ascetical literature than this little book. The writings of Blossius are especially suited for popular reading. It is a model of good translation. Conscientiously faithful to the original, it is at the same time excellent English. The translator has succeeded even in transferring the sweet, earnest style of the author into our own language, without any trace of Latinism."—*Dublin Review*. "This handy little volume will certainly become a favourite. We do not hesitate, therefore, strongly to recommend these well-chosen selections from the works of the great spiritual writer of Blois."—*Tablet*. "Elegant and flowing."—*Weekly Register*. "Most useful of meditations."—*Catholic Opinion*.

Heaven Opened by the Practice of Frequent Confession and Communion. By M. l'Abbé Favre. Translated from the French, carefully revised by a Father of the Society of Jesus. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.; red edges, 4s.

"This beautiful little book of devotion. We may recommend it to the clergy as well as to the laity."—*Tablet*. "The treatment of the subject is so clear as to be intelligible to all, whilst the simplicity and methodical arrangement of its contents are beyond all praise. It is filled with quotations from the Holy Scriptures, the Fathers, and the Councils of the Church, and thus will be found of material assistance to the clergy, as a storehouse of doctrinal and ascetical authorities on the two great sacraments of Holy Eucharist and Penance."—*Weekly Register*. "A work on the most important subject of Christian faith and practice."—*Church Herald*.

R. Washbourne, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

One Hundred Pious Reflections. Extracted from Alban Butler's "Lives of the Saints." 18mo. cloth, red edges, 2s. ; cheap edition, 1s.

"A happy idea. The author of 'The Lives of the Saints' had a way of breathing into his language the unction and force which carries the truth of the Gospel into the heart. As to commending the little work, though the name of Alban Butler commends itself, yet I shall not fail to draw attention to the usefulness of this selection."—*Letter to the Editor from THE RIGHT REV. DR. ULLATHORNE, BISHOP OF BIRMINGHAM.* "Well selected, sufficiently short, and printed in good bold type."—*Tablet.* "Nothing could be better. Good, sound practical reflections."—*Church Herald.*

Following of Christ. Small pocket edition, with initial letters (old style). 1s. ; roan, 2s ; French morocco, 2s. 6d. ; calf or morocco, 4s.

The Book of Perpetual Adoration ; or, the Love of Jesus in the most Holy Sacrament of the Altar. By Mgr. Boudon. Edited by the Rev. J. Redman, D.D. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. *In the Press.*

Cistercian Order : its Mission and Spirit. Comprising the Life of S. Robert of Newminster, and the Life of S. Robert of Knaresborough. By the author of "Cistercian Legends." Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The Monitor of the Association of Prayer. Monthly, 1d. Subscription 1s. 6d. a year, post free. Notices, 6s. 1000. Prints, 7s. 6d. 1000. Zelator's Cards, 10s. 1000.

Cistercian Legends of the 13th Century. Translated from the Latin by the Rev. Henry Collins. 3s.

"A number of interesting records of Cistercian sanctity and cloister experience, which remind us forcibly of the illustrations in the 'Christian Perfection of Rodriguez.'"—*Dublin Review.* "A casquet of jewels. We commend them to all our readers, and most of all to Religious."—*Weekly Register.* "Most beautiful legends, full of deep spiritual reading."—*Tablet.* "Well translated, and beautifully got up."—*Month.* "A compilation of anecdotes, full of heavenly wisdom."—*Catholic Opinion.*

Holy Readings. Short Selections from well-known Authors. By J. R. Digby-Beste, Esq. 32mo. cloth, 2s. ; cloth, red edges, 2s. 6d. ; roan, 3s. morocco, 5s. [See "Catholic Hours," p. 16.]

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Conversion of the Teutonic Race : Conversion of the Franks and the English. By Mrs. Hope, author of "Early Martyrs." Edited by the Rev. Father Dalgairns. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"It is good in itself, possessing considerable literary merit ; it fills up a blank, which has never yet been occupied, to the generality of readers ; and lastly, and beyond all, it forms one of the few Catholic books brought out in this country which are not translations or adaptations."—*Dublin Review*. "It is a great thing to find a writer of a book of this class so clearly grasping, and so boldly setting forth truths, which, familiar as they are to scholars, are still utterly unknown—or, worse than unknown, utterly misconceived—by most of the writers of our smaller literature."—*Saturday Review*. "It bids fair to be a very valuable book . . . Mrs. Hope has compiled an original history, which gives constant evidence of great erudition, and sound historical judgment. The latter part of the volume, which gives us a capital sketch of the first Christian centuries of our own race, has a special claim on our attention, and the subject is well arranged. We trust to see the work become very popular."—*Month*. "This is a most taking book : it is solid history and romance in one."—*Catholic Opinion*. "It is carefully, and in many parts beautifully written."—*Universe*.

Sequel to the Conversion of the Teutonic Race—St. Boniface, and the Conversion of Germany. By Mrs. Hope. Edited, with a Preface, by the Rev. Fr. Dalgairns. Crown 8vo. 6s.

St. Peter ; his Name and his Office as set forth in Holy Scripture. By T. W. Allies. *Second Edition*. Revised. Crown 8vo. 5s.

"A standard work. There is no single book in English, on the Catholic side, which contains the Scriptural argument about St. Peter and the Papacy so clearly or conclusively put."—*Month*. "An admirable volume."—*The Universe*. "This valuable work."—*Weekly Register*. "There is in this volume, written in a pure style, with a clear and logical arrangement of its arguments, much which will afford agreeable reading to every lover of truth and learning."—*Belfast Weekly Observer*. "A second edition, with a new and very touching preface."—*Dublin Review*.

Dr. Pusey's Eirenicon considered in Relation to Catholic Unity. By H. N. Oxenham. *Second Edition*. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

BY THE POOR CLARES OF KENMARE.

Jesus and Jerusalem ; or, the Way Home. A book for Spiritual Reading. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Meditations for Advent and Easter. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

The Spouse of Christ—Vol. I.—her Privileges and her Duties. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. Vol. II.—her Duties and her Privileges. *In preparation.*

The Ecclesiastical Year. Fcap. 4s. 6d. ; calf, 6s. 6d.

Visits to the Crib, 6d. ; The Living Crib, 2d. ; How to Spend a Holy Lent, 4d. ; Child's Book for Lent, 4d. ; Little Book of the Lovers of the Heart of Jesus Crucified, 4d. ; Month of Reparation to the Heart of Love, 4d. ; Child's Month of the Sacred Heart, 4d. ; Association of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart, 6d.

Synodi Diœceseos Suthwarcensis ad ejusdem erectione anno 1850 ad finem anni 1868 habitæ. 8vo. cloth, 7s. 6d. ; 1869-70, 1s.

Sancti Alphonsi Doctoris Officium Parvum—Novena and Little Office in honour of St. Alphonsus. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. ; cloth, 2s. ; cloth extra, 3s.

"It will be very popular amongst those who have a devotion to the last made Doctor of the Church. The Hymns in the English portion of the book are thoroughly devotional, and expressed in the choicest and most poetical language."—*Weekly Register.*

Great Truths in Little Words. By Fr. Rawes. 6d.

Diary of a Confessor of the Faith. 12mo. 1s.

A New Miracle at Rome ; through the Intercession of Blessed John Berchmans. 2d.

Cure of Blindness ; through the Intercession of Our Lady and St. Ignatius. 2d.

The Directorium Asceticum ; or, Guide to the Spiritual Life. By Scaramelli. Translated and Edited at St. Beuno's College. 4 vols. crown 8vo. 24s.

Annals of the Tractarian Movement, from 1842 to 1867. By E. G. K. Browne. 2s. 6d. ; cloth, 4s.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Eight Short Sermon Essays. By Dr. Redmond. 1s.
 Non Possumus ; or, the Temporal Sovereignty of the
 Popes, and the Roman Question. By Father
 Lockhart. 1s.

Secession or Schism. By Fr. Lockhart. 6d.
 Who is the Anti-Christ of Prophecy? By the Rev.
 Fr. Lockhart. 1s.

The Communion of Saints ; or, the Catholic Doctrine
 concerning and in relation to the Blessed Virgin,
 the Angels, and Saints. By Father Lockhart.
 1s. ; cloth, 1s. 6d.

The Church of England and its Defenders. By the
 Rev. W. R. Bernard Brownlow. 8vo. 6d.

The Jesuits and their Accusers. 2d.

Nationalities. By W. Chadson. 8vo. 3d.

Anti-Janus. A Reply to Janus ; or, the Pope and
 the Council. By Dr. Hergenröther. Translated
 by Prof. Robertson. Crown 8vo. 6s.

The Knight of the Faith. By the Rev. Dr. Laing.

1. A Favourite Fallacy about Private Judgment and
 Inquiry. 1d.

2. Catholic not Roman Catholic. 4d.

3. Rationale of the Mass. 1s.

4. Challenge to the Churches of England, Scotland,
 and all Protestant Denominations. 1d.

5. Absurd Protestant Opinions concerning *Intention*,
 and Spelling Book of Christian Philosophy. 4d.

Professor Robertson's Lectures on Modern History
 and Biography. Crown 8vo. cloth, 6s.

BY THE PASSIONIST FATHERS.

The School of Jesus Crucified. 3s. 6d. ; morocco, 5s.

The Manual of the Cross and Passion. 32mo. 2s. 6d.

The Manual of the Seven Dolours. 32mo. 1s. 6d.

The Christian Armed. 32mo. 1s. 6d. ; mor. 3s. 6d.

Guide to Sacred Eloquence. 2s.

Week sanctified by Devotion to the Sacred Heart. 1d.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

The Old Religion ; or, how shall we find Primitive Christianity? By Rev. Fr. Lockhart. 8vo. 5s.

BY DR. MANNING, ARCHBISHOP OF WESTMINSTER.

Confidence in God. Fcap. 1s. ; cloth, 1s. 6d.

Grounds of Faith. Fcap. 8vo., 1s.

Temporal Sovereignty of the Popes. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. ; cloth, 1s. 6d.

Religious Instruction.

The Catechism of Christian Doctrine. Approved for the use of the Faithful in all the Dioceses of England and Wales. Large type edition, printed on superfine paper, in a neat wrapper, 68 pages. Price 1d. ; cloth, 2d.

The Catechism, Illustrated with Passages from the Holy Scriptures. Arranged by the Rev. J. B. Bagshawe, with Imprimatur. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

"An excellent idea. The very thing of all others that is needed by many under instruction."—*Tablet*. "We hope that it will produce the desired effect upon teachers as well as learners."—*Catholic Opinion*. "It is a book which will do incalculable good. Our priests will hail with pleasure so valuable a help to their weekly instructions in the Catechism, while in schools its value will be equally recognised."—*Weekly Register*. "A work of great merit."—*Church Herald*. "We can hardly wish for anything better, either in intention or in performance."—*The Month*. "Very valuable."—*Dublin Review*.

A First Sequel to the Catechism. By the Rev. J. Nary. 32mo. 1d.

"It will recommend itself to teachers in Catholic schools as one peculiarly adapted to the use of such children as have mastered the Catechism, and yet have nothing else to fall back upon for higher religious instruction. It will be found a great assistance as well to teachers as to pupils who belong to the higher standards in our Catholic poor schools."—*Weekly Register*.

Dr. Butler's *First* Catechism, $\frac{1}{2}$ d. ; *Second* Catechism, 1d. ; *Third* Catechism, $1\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Dr. Doyle's Catechism, $1\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Fleury's Historical Catechism. Large edition, $1\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Lessons on the Christian Doctrine, 1d.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

A General Catechism of the Christian Doctrine. By the Right Rev. Dr. Poirier, Bishop of Roseau, West Indies. 18mo. 9d.

Bible History for the use of Catholic Schools and Families. By the Rev. R. Gilmour. Beautifully Illustrated. 2s.

Catechism made Easy. A Familiar Explanation of "The Catechism of Christian Doctrine." By the Rev. H. Gibson. To be completed in 3 vols. Fcap. 8vo. cloth. Vol. I., 3s. 6d.

A Dogmatic Catechism. By Frassinetti. Translated from the original Italian by the Oblate Fathers of St. Charles. With a Preface by His Grace the Archbishop of Westminster. Fcap. 8vo. 3s.

"We give a few extracts from Frassinetti's work, as samples of its excellent execution."—*Dublin Review*. "Needs no commendation."—*Month*. "The Preface written by the Archbishop of Westminster in hearty approval, is a sufficient recommendation. It will be found useful not only to catechists, but also for the instruction of converts from the middle class of society."—*Tablet*.

The Grounds of Catholic Doctrine. By Dr. Chaloner. Large type edition. 18mo. cloth, 4d.

Testimony; or, the Necessity of Enquiry as to Religion. By Henry John Pye, M.A. 4d.; for distribution, 2os. a hundred; cloth, 6d.

"Mr. Pye is particularly plain and straightforward."—*Tablet*. "It is calculated to do much good. We recommend it to the clergy, and think it a most useful work to place in the hands of all who are under instruction."—*Westminster Gazette*. "A thoroughly searching little pamphlet."—*Universe*. "A clever little pamphlet. Each point is treated briefly and clearly."—*Catholic Opinion*.

Protestant Principles Examined by the Written Word. Originally entitled, "The Protestant's Trial by the Written Word." *New edition*. 18mo. 1s.

"An excellent book."—*Church News*. "A good specimen of the concise controversial writing of English Catholics in the early part of the seventeenth century."—*Catholic Opinion*. "A little book which might be consulted profitably by any Catholic."—*Church Times*. "A clever little manual."—*Westminster Gazette*. "A useful little volume."—*The Month*. "An excellent little book."—*Weekly Register*. "A well-written and well-argued treatise."—*Tablet*.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Origin and Progress of Religious Orders, and Happiness of a Religious State. Being chiefly selections in English, by Patrick Mannock, from a Work written in Latin, by Fr. Jerome Platus, S.J., 1632. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

"The whole work is evidently calculated to impress any reader with the great advantages attached to a religious life."—*Weekly Register*.

Form of Association for Children of Mary in the World. 32mo. 1d.

"Will be found very useful in Missions where the Association is established."—*Tablet*.

The Young Catholic's Guide to Confession and Holy Communion. By Dr. Kenny. *Third edition*. Paper, 4d. ; cloth, 6d. ; cloth, red edges, 9d.

"Admirably suited to the purpose for which it is intended."—*Weekly Register*. "One of the best we have seen. The instructions are clear, pointed, and devout, and the prayers simple, well constructed, and sufficiently brief. We recommend it to our readers."—*Church News*.

A Rule of Life. By St. Charles Borromeo. 18mo. 6d.

Intentions for Mass and Holy Communion. By the Poor Clares of Kenmare. 18mo. 2s. 6d.

Practical Counsels for Holy Communion. By Mgr. de Ségur. Translated for children. 18mo. cloth, 6d. ; gilt, 1s.

Anglican Orders. By the Very Rev. Canon Williams. *Second Edition*. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

A Letter to George Augustus Simcox, Esq. By One who has lately been received into the Church. 6d.

Rome, Purgatory, Indulgences, Idolatry, &c. By the Rev. Dr. Green. 8vo. 6d.

The Rule of the Third Order of St. Francis. 18mo. 1s.

The Christian Teacher, comprising the Ven. de la Salle's "Twelve Virtues of a Good Master." 18mo. roan, 1s. 8d.

Christian Politeness. By the Ven. de la Salle. 18mo. cloth, 1s.

Duties of a Christian. By the Ven. de la Salle. 2s.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

- The Monks of Iona and the Duke of Argyll. By the Rev. J. Stewart M'Corry, D.D. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- The Rainy Day, and Guild of Our Lady. By the Rev. Fr. Richardson. 2d.
- Little by Little ; or, the Penny Bank. By the Rev. Fr. Richardson. 1d.
- The Catechism of the Council. By a Doctor of Canon Law. 2d.
- Auricular Confession : Dogmatical, Historical, and Practical. By the Rev. Dr. Melia. 18mo. 1s. 6d.
- Saturday Night Association in Honour of Our Lady. By the Rev. K. Digby-Beste. 3d.
- Blue Scapular : Its Objects, Excellency, and Advantages. By a Catholic Priest. 1d.

Lives of Saints.

- Life of St. Boniface, and the Conversion of Germany. By Mrs. Hope. Edited, with a Preface, by the Rev. Father Dalgairns. Cr. 8vo. 6s.
- The Life of St. Francis of Assisi. Translated from the Italian of St. Bonaventure by Miss Lockhart. With a Preface by His Grace the Archbishop of Westminster. Fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. and 3s. ; gilt, 4s.
- "It is beautifully translated."—*Catholic Opinion*. "A most interesting and instructive volume."—*Tablet*. "This is a first-rate translation by one of the very few persons who have the art of translating as if they were writing an original work."—*Dublin Review*.
- Life of St. Charles Borromeo. By the Rev. Father Richards. 18mo. 6d.
- The Glory of St. Vincent de Paul. By the Most Rev. Dr. Manning, Archbishop of Westminster. 1s.
- Life of Pope Pius IX. 6d.
- Martyrdom of the Archbishop of Paris. See the "Catholic Calendar and Church Guide for 1872." Price 4d.

R. Washbourne, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

- Catholic Glories of the Nineteenth Century. Pius IX., Cardinal Wiseman, and Count de Montalembert. By G. White. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
 His Holiness Pope Pius IX. : from his Birth to the Centenary of St. Peter, 1867. By George White. Cloth, red edges, 1s. 6d.
 His Eminence Cardinal Wiseman ; with full account of his Obsequies ; Funeral Oration by Archbishop Manning, &c. 1s. ; cloth, red edges, 1s. 6d.
 Count de Montalembert ; his Life and Writings. By George White. 6d.

BY THE POOR CLARES OF KENMARE.

- Life and Revelations of St. Gertrude. Cr. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
 Spirit of St. Gertrude. 18mo. 2s. 6d.
 Life of St. Aloysius. 6d.
 Life of St. Joseph, 6d. ; cloth, 9d.
 Life of St. Patrick, 6d. ; cloth, 9d.
 Life of St. Patrick. Illustrated by Doyle. 4to. 20s.

- Life of St. Patrick. 12mo. gilt, 1s.
 The Holy Isle ; or the Life of St. Bridget, and other Saints of Ireland. 12mo. gilt, 1s.
 Panegyric of St. Patrick. By the Rev. Dr. M'Corry. 6d.
 Insula Sanctorum : the Island of Saints. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. ; cloth, 2s.

"The author brings forward much historical testimony, and we must say that he proves his point."—*Tablet*. "This spirited little *Noli me tangere*."—*Dublin Review*.

- Life of Fr. de Ravignan. Crown 8vo. 9s.
 Life of Mgr. Weedall. By Dr. Husenbeth. 7s. 6d.
 The Conversion of Ratisbonne. Translated from the French, by M. E. J. 18mo. 6d.

DR. NEWMAN'S LIVES OF THE ENGLISH SAINTS.

- Life of St. Augustine of Canterbury. 12mo. 3s. 6d.
 Life of St. German. 12mo. cloth, 3s. 6d.
 Life of Stephen Langton. 12mo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

R. Washbourne, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

- Memoir of the Rt. Rev. Dr. Grant.** See "The Catholic Calendar and Church Guide for 1871." 4d.
Pictorial Lives of Twelve Saints. 6d.; cloth, 1s.
The Life of Rev. Fr. Pallotti. By the Rev. Dr. Melia. Crown 8vo. 4s.

Our Lady.

- Devotion to Our Lady in North America.** By the Rev. Xavier Donald Macleod. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

"The work of an author than whom few more gifted writers have ever appeared among us. It is not merely a religious work, but it has all the charms of an entertaining book of travels. We can hardly find words to express our high admiration of it."—*Weekly Register*.

- The History of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Mother of God,** completed by the Traditions of the East, the Writings of the Holy Fathers, and the Private History of the Hebrews. By the Abbé Orsini. Translated from the French by the Very Rev. F. C. Husenbeth, D.D. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

"A very learned and very pious work, and gathers up the ancient legends about our Blessed Lady in a most pleasing manner."—*Month*. "A really charming reproduction in an English garb of Orsini's standard work. It is illustrated with many exquisite woodcuts after the ancient masters. The binding is very handsome."—*Catholic Opinion*.

- A Devout Exercise in Honour of the Blessed Virgin Mary.** A Daily Devotion in honour of the Ever Blessed Virgin Mother of God, from the Psalter and Prayers of S. Bonaventure. In Latin and English, with Indulgences applicable to the Holy Souls. 32mo. 1s.

- Simple Explanations concerning the Co-operation of the Most Holy Virgin in the work of Redemption.** By Père Jeanjacquot. 3s. or 2s. 3d., cash.

- Our Blessed Lady of Lourdes.** By F. C. Husenbeth, D.D. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.; cloth, 2s.

- The Blessed Virgin's Root traced in the Tribe of Ephraim.** By the Rev. F. H. Laing, D.D. 8vo. 1os. 6d.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

- The Little Office of the Immaculate Conception. In Latin and English. By the Very Rev. Dr. Husenbeth. 32mo. 4d. ; cloth, 6d. ; roan, 1s. ; calf or morocco, 2s. 6d.
- Some account of the Definition of the Immaculate Conception. 12mo. 6d.
- Our Lady's Lament, and the Lamentation of St. Mary Magdalene. Edited from the original MSS., &c., by C. E. Tame. 16mo. 2s.
- Our Lady's Month ; or, Short Lessons for the Month of May and the Feasts of Our Lady. By the Rev. A. P. Bethell. 18mo. 1s. ; with Frontispiece, 1s. 6d.
- Month of Mary for Interior Souls. By M. A. Macdaniel. 18mo. 2s. ; cloth, 2s. 6d.
- The Child's Month of May. By the Poor Clares of Kenmare. 6d. ; cloth, 1s.
- Visits to the Altar of Mary. By the Poor Clares of Kenmare. 1s. ; cloth, 1s. 6d.
- The Virgin Mary. By the Rev. Dr. Melia, P.S.M. 8vo. 11s. 3d. cash.

Prayers.

- The Lily of St. Joseph ; a little Manual of Prayers and Hymns for Mass. Price 2d. ; cloth, 3d. ; or with gilt lettering, 4d. ; more strongly bound, 6d. ; or with gilt edges, 8d. ; roan, 1s. ; French morocco, 1s. 6d. ; calf, or morocco, 2s. ; gilt, 2s. 6d.

"It supplies a want which has long been felt ; a prayer-book for children, which is not a childish book, a handy book for boys and girls, and for men and women too, if they wish for a short, easy-to-read, and devotional prayer-book."—*Catholic Opinion*. "A very complete prayer-book. It will be found very useful for children and for travellers."—*Weekly Register*. "A neat little compilation, which will be specially useful to our Catholic School-children. The hymns it contains are some of Fr. Faber's best."—*Universe*.

- Occasional Prayers for Festivals. By Rev. T. Barge. 32mo. 4d. and 6d. ; gilt, 1s.

R. Washbourne, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Washbourn's Edition of the "Garden of the Soul," in medium-sized type (small type as a rule being avoided). Cloth, 9d. ; roan, gilt edges, 1s. ; with rims and clasp, 1s. 6d. French morocco, 2s. ; with rims and clasp, 2s. 6d. French morocco, extra, 2s. 6d. ; with rims and clasp, 3s. Calf or morocco, 4s. ; with rims and clasp, 5s. 6d. Calf or morocco extra, 5s. ; with rims and clasp, 6s. 6d. Velvet, with rims and clasp, 8s. and 10s. 6d. Russia, antique, with clasp, 12s. 6d. Ivory, 15s. and 21s. The above can be had with Epistles and Gospels, 6d. extra. The Epistles and Gospels, in cloth, 6d.

Garden of the Soul, in large type. Roan, gilt edges, 2s. ; French morocco, 3s., clasp and rims, 4s. ; French morocco, antique, 3s. 6d. ; calf, 4s. 6d. ; morocco, 6s. ; roan, sprinkled edges, with Epistles and Gospels, 2s.

Illustrated Manual of Prayers. 32mo., 3d. ; cloth, 4d.

Key of Heaven. Very large type edition, 1s.

Catholic Hours : a Manual of Prayer, including Mass and Vespers. By J. R. Digby-Beste, Esq. 32mo. cloth, 2s ; red edges, 2s. 6d. ; roan, 3s. ; morocco, 5s.

Novena to St. Joseph. By A. J. V. Translated by M. A. Macdaniel. To which is added a Pastoral of the late Right Rev. Dr. Grant. 32mo. 4d. ; cloth, 6d.

"All seasons are fitting in which to make Novenas to St. Joseph, for which reason this little work will be found very serviceable at any time."—*Weekly Register*. "A useful little manual ; we recommend it cordially."—*Westminster Gazette*.

Devotions to St. Joseph. 1s. per 100.

Devotion to St. Joseph as Patron of the Catholic Church. 2d.

Gahan's Catholic Piety. 32mo. roan, gilt edges, 1s. ; roan, gilt, 1s. 6d., with rims and clasp, 2s. ; imitation ivory, rims and clasp, 2s. 6d. ; velvet rims and clasps, 3s. 6d.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Sacred Heart of Jesus offered to the Piety of the
Young engaged in Study. By Rev. A. Deham,
S.J. 6d.

Pleadings of the Sacred Heart. 18mo., 1s.

"It is a complete little Manual of Devotion to the Sacred Heart,
and as such will be valued by Catholics of every age and station."—
Tablet.

Treasury of the Sacred Heart. A new Manual of
Catholic Devotion, with Epistles and Gospels.
18mo. cloth, red edges, 3s. 6d.

Little Treasury of the Sacred Heart. 32mo. cloth,
gilt edges, 2s. ; French morocco, 2s. 6d.

Devotions to Sacred Heart of Jesus. By the Rt. Rev.
Dr. Milner. *New Edition.* To which is added
Devotions to the Immaculate Heart of Mary.
3d. ; cloth, 6d. ; gilt, 1s.

An Act of Consecration to the Sacred Heart of Jesus.
By the Rev. C. Bennett. 1d. ; 6s. per 100.

Manual of Devotions in Honour of Our Lady of Sor-
rows. Compiled by the Clergy at St. Patrick's,
Soho. 18mo. 1s. ; cloth, red edges, 1s. 6d.

St. Angela's Manual : a Book of Devout Prayers and
Exercises for Female Youth. Compiled and
translated from approved sources. Fcap. 8vo.
cloth, 2s. ; calf, 3s. 6d.

A New Year's Gift to our Heavenly Father ; or, De-
dication of the First Hours of the Year, Quarter,
Month, or Week to God. 2d. ; cloth, 4d.

Devotions for Mass. Very large type, 2d.

Memorare Mass. By the Poor Clares of Kenmare, 2d.

Fourteen Stations of the Holy Way of the Cross. By
St. Liguori. Large type edition, 1d.

Litany of Resignation. 1s. per 100.

Indulged Prayers. 1s. per 100.

Intentions for Indulgences. 6d. per 100.

Prayers for the Dying. 1s. per 100.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Paroissien Romain. Various editions. Prices 8d., 1s., 1s. 6d., 2s. 6d., 3s. 6d., 4s., 4s. 6d., 5s., 6s., 7s., 8s. 6d., 10s. 6d.

Manual of Prayer, Key of Heaven, Catholic Piety, Miniature Prayer Book. Size, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches by $2\frac{1}{2}$, each, cloth, 6d.; cape, 1s.; imitation ivory rims and clasp, 2s. 6d.; calf, 2s. 6d.; morocco, with clasp, 3s.; with rims and clasp, 4s. 6d.; with tuck, 4s. 6d.; velvet, rims and clasp, 4s.; Russia leather, 10s. 6d.; ivory, 7s. 6d., 10s. 6d., 15s., 18s. The same books, with red border round pages, calf, 6s. 6d.; morocco, with clasp, 7s., or with tuck, 8s.

Manual of Catholic Piety, containing a selection of Fervent Prayers, Pious Reflections, and Solid Instructions, adapted to every State of Life. Green border edition. French mor., 3s. 6d.; mor., 5s.

Catholic Psalmist: or, Manual of Sacred Music, containing Vespers in Latin and English; Chants, Hymns, and Litanies; Instructions for Choirs, &c., with an Appendix, including the Gregorian Chants for High Mass, Processions, Holy Week, &c. Compiled by C. B. Lyons, Hon. Member of the Pontifical Academy of St. Cecilia, Rome. Fcap. 8vo. cloth, red edges, 4s.

Catholic Choir Manual: containing Vespers for all the Sundays and Festivals of the year, Hymns and Litanies, &c. Compiled by C. B. Lyons. Fcap. 8vo. cloth, red edges, 1s.

The Rosary for the Souls in Purgatory, with Indulged Prayer. 6d., 9d., 1s. and 1s. 6d. each. Medals separately, 1d. each, 9s. gross. Prayers separately, 1d. each, 1s. per 100.

Church Hymns. By J. R. Digby-Beste, Esq. 6d.

Ordo Administrandi Sacramenta. *Prior Park Edition.* 32mo. roan, 1s.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Rome, &c.

Two Years in the Pontifical Zouaves. A Narrative of Travel, Experience, and Residence, in the Roman States. By Joseph Powell, Z.P. With Engravings by Sergeant Collingridge, Z.P. 8vo. 5s.

"Will be read with attention and approval."—*Weekly Register*.

"It affords us much pleasure, and deserves the notice of the Catholic public."—*Tablet*. "Familiar names meet the eye on every page, and as few Catholic circles in either country have not had a friend or relative at one time or another serving in the Pontifical Zouaves, the history of the formation of the corps, of the gallant youths, their sufferings, and their troubles, will be valued as something more than a contribution to modern Roman history."—*Freeman's Journal*. "Highly interesting."—*Catholic Opinion*. "An interesting book, well got up."—*Month*. "Excellent."—*Dublin Review*.

Personal Recollections of Rome. By W. J. Jacob, Esq., late of the Pontifical Zouaves. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

"An interesting description of the Eternal City."—*Tablet*. "All will read it with pleasure, and many to their profit."—*Register*.

The Rule of the Pope-King, Weighed by Facts and Figures. By the Rev. E. R. Martin. 6d.

The Roman News-Letter, Jan. 8, to Aug. 16. 1s. 6d.

The Crusader, with which is incorporated "The Roman News-Letter," the Official Organ of the League of St. Sebastian. A journal devoted to the Restoration of the Temporal Power of the Pope. Published fortnightly, price 1d. Yearly subscription, 1 copy, 3s. 6d.; 2 copies, 5s. 6d.; 3 copies, 8s., payable in advance.

Report of the League of St. Sebastian. 6d.

The Victories of Rome. By the Rev. K. Digby-Beste, of the Oratory. 6d.

The Years of Peter. A Poem. By an Ex-Papal Zouave. 6d.

Defence of the Roman Church against Fr. Gratry. By Dom Gueranger. Translated by the V. Rev. Canon Woods, with a Preface by the V. Rev. Prior Vaughan, O.S.B. 6d.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Tales and Poetry.

Margarethe Verflassen. Translated from the German by Mrs. Smith Sligo. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. ; gilt, 3s. 6d.

Chats about the Rosary ; or, Aunt Margaret's Little Neighbours. By Skelton Yorke, author of "Hilda." Fcap. 8vo. 3s.

"The style of the book is pleasing, and has a slightly allegorical tone. There is scarcely any devotion so calculated as the Rosary to keep up a taste for piety in little children, and we must be grateful for any help in applying its lessons to the daily life of those who already love it in their unconscious tribute to its value and beauty."

—*Month*. "We do not know of a better book for reading aloud to children, it will teach them to understand and to love the Rosary."

—*Tablet*. "A graceful little book, in fifteen chapters, on the Rosary, illustrative of each of the mysteries, and connecting each with the practice of some particular virtue."—*Catholic Opinion*.

The People's Martyr, a Legend of Canterbury. 4s.

Lord Dacre of Gilsland. A Tale of England in the days of Queen Elizabeth. Crown 8vo. 5s.

Cloister Legends : or, Convents and Monasteries in the Olden Time. *Second Edition*. Cr. 8vo. 4s.

"Deeply interesting and edifying."—*Weekly Register*. "A charming book of tales of the olden time."—*Catholic Opinion*. "A charming volume."—*Universe*. "The stories are very well told."

—*The Month*.

Ned Rusheen ; or, Who Fired the First Shot. By the Poor Clares of Kenmare. Crown 8vo. 6s.

The Last of the Catholic O'Malleys. A Tale. By M. Taunton. 18mo. cloth, 2s.

"A sad and stirring tale, simply written, and sure to secure for itself readers."—*Tablet*. "Deeply interesting. It is well adapted for parochial and school libraries."—*Weekly Register*. "A very pleasing tale."—*The Month*.

Sir Ælfric and other Tales. By the Rev. G. Bampfield. 18mo. 6d. ; cloth, 1s. ; gilt, 1s. 6d.

"Beautifully and touchingly written."—*Tablet*.

Keighley Hall and other Tales. By Elizabeth King. 18mo. 6d. ; cloth, 1s. ; gilt, 1s. 6d. ; or, separately, Keighley Hall, Clouds and Sunshine, The Maltese Cross, 3d. each.

"Written by a loyal member of the true Church."—*Tablet*.

R. Washbourne, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

- Adolphus ; or, the Good Son. 18mo. gilt, 6d.
- Nicholas ; or, the Reward of a Good Action. 6d.
- Nina and Pippo ; or, the Lost Children of Mount St. Bernard. 18mo. gilt, 6d.
- A Broken Chain. An Episode of the French Revolution. 18mo. gilt, 6d.
- The Baker's Boy, the Life of General Drouot ; or, the Results of Industry. 18mo. gilt, 6d.
- "All prettily got up, artistically illustrated, and pleasantly-written. Better books for gifts and rewards we do not know."—*Weekly Register*. "We can thoroughly recommend them."—*Tablet*.
- Tales and Sketches. By Charles Fleet. 8vo. cloth, 2s. and 2s. 6d. ; cloth, gilt, 3s. 6d.
- "Pleasingly-written, and containing some valuable hints. There is a good deal of nice feeling in these short stories."—*Tablet*. "Well written ; they will be found innocent as well as pleasant reading."—*Weekly Register*.
- The Three Elizabeths. By A. M. Stewart. Crown 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d. ; gilt edges. 4s. 6d.
- Alone in the World. By the above Author. Crown 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d. and 4s. 6d.
- Shakespeare's Plays. Abridged and Revised for the use of Schools. By Rosa Baughan. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Shakespeare's Tragedies. Abridged and Revised for the use of Schools. By Rosa Baughan. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Poems. By H. N. Oxenham. *Third Edition*. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- The Convent Prize Book. A Selection of Verses on the Festivals of the Church, Feasts of the Blessed Virgin, Festivals of the Principal Saints, and Miscellaneous Poems. By the author of "Geraldine." Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d. ; gilt, 3s. 6d.
- An Epitome of the Fall, Redemption, and Exaltation of Man. Cloth, 6d. and 1s.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Educational.

General Questions in History, Chronology, Geography, the Arts, &c. By A. M. Stewart. 4s. 6d.

"To parents and teachers, we most warmly recommend it, as a safe and instructive book to be placed in the hands of the young."—*Belfast Northern Star*.

Catechism of the History of England. By Ellen Chapman. Cloth, 1s.

History of Modern Europe. With a Preface by the Very Rev. Mgr. Weathers, D.D. 12mo. cloth, 5s. ; gilt, 6s. ; roan, 5s. 6d.

A Chronological Sketch of the Kings of England from the Conquest to the Present Reign ; and the Kings of France, from the Accession of Hugh Capet to the Present Time. With Anecdotes for the use of Children. By H. M. L. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d. ; or separately, England, 1s. 6d., France, 1s. 6d.

"Admirably adapted for teaching young children the elements of English and French history."—*Tablet*. "A very interesting contribution."—*Church Herald*. "A very useful little publication."—*Weekly Register*. "An admirably arranged little work for the use of children."—*Universe*.

Lingard's History of England. 10 vols. Cloth, 21s. cash.

History of England. By W. Mylius. 12mo. 3s. 6d.

The Illustrated History of Ireland. By the Poor Clares of Kenmare. With Illustrations by Doyle. 8vo. 10s. ; gilt, 11s.

The Patriots' History of Ireland. By the Poor Clares of Kenmare. 18mo. cloth, 2s. ; cloth gilt, 2s. 6d.

History of Ireland. By T. Young. 18mo. cloth, 2s. 6d.

An Abridgment of Ecclesiastical History. In Question and Answer. 32mo. cloth, 9d.

Bell's Modern Reader and Speaker ; a Selection of Poetry and Prose from the Writings of Eminent Authors, preceded by the Principles of Elocution. 12mo. cloth, 3s. 6d.

Une Corbeille des Fleurs. 12mo. cloth, 2s.

R. Washbourne, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

The Catholic Alphabet of Scripture Subjects. Price, on a sheet, plain, 1s. ; coloured, 2s. ; mounted on linen, to fold in a case, 3s. 6d. ; varnished, on linen, on rollers, 4s.

"This will be hailed with joy by all young children in Catholic schools, and we should gladly see it placed conspicuously before the eyes of our little ones."—*Catholic Opinion*. "Will be very welcome in the infant school."—*Weekly Register*.

Extracts from the Fathers and other Writers of the Church. 12mo. cloth, 4s. 6d.

Poor School Committee Reading Books. Primer, 1½d. ; Book I., 2d. ; II., 5d. ; III., 8d. ; IV., 1s.

Standard Series. Primer, 4d. (Part I. of Primer, 1½d.) ; I., 6d. ; II., 7d. ; III., 10d. ; IV., 1s. ; V. and VI., 1s. 4d.

Religious Reading Books. 1. for Standards I. and II., 9d. ; 2. for Standards III. and IV., 10d. ; 3. for Standards V. and VI., 1s. 6d.

The Irish Board Reading Books. I., ½d. nett ; II., 4d. ; Sequel I., 4d. ; Sequel II., 4d. ; III., 8d. ; IV., 9d. ; V., 9d. Arithmetic, 4d., larger, 9d. ; Grammar, 4d. ; Geography, 4d. ; Book-Keeping, 6d.

Christian Brother's Reading Books. 1st, 3d. ; 2nd, 8d. ; 3rd, 1s. 6d. ; 4th, 2s. Historical Class Book, 3s. 1st Spelling, 4d. ; 2nd, 1s. 1st Geography, 4d. ; 2nd, 9d. ; 3rd, 2s. 6d. 1st Grammar, 4d. ; 2nd, 9d. Arithmetic, 1s. 4d.

Chambers', Grayston and Birkby's, and any other Standard Books supplied. See *School Catalogue*.

Brickley's Standard Table Book, ½d.

Washbourn's Multiplication Table on a sheet, 3s. per 100. Specimen sent for 1d. stamp.

Irish Varieties. By J. Gaskin. Illustrated with Chromo-Lithographs. Crown 8vo. cloth, 6s.

The Crucifixion. Coloured, on black ground. Size 20 in. by 27 in. Price 2s.

R. Washbourn, 18a, Paternoster Row, London.

Music.

Mass of the Holy Child Jesus, and Ave Maria for unison and congregational singing, with organ accompaniment, composed for the Church of the Oratory. By W. Schulthes. 6s. for 3s., with allowance for numbers to choirs. *For use at Low Mass, the Kyrie and Glorie will fill up the time to the Credo. All the other movements are kept in the proper limits. The Mass is especially adapted for Children and Congregational use. It has the advantage of being kept in the proper compass for all voices.*

The Vocal Part may be had separately, in 18mo., at 4d. each, or 22s. 6d. cash per 100; or bound in cloth, at 6d. each, or 33s. 6d. cash per 100.

"A mass both useful and pleasing. The music is quite in the modern idiom, and tinged with the individuality of the talented composer."—*Weekly Register*.

The Ave Maria of this Mass can be had for Four Voices, with the Ingressus Angelus. 2s. 6d. for 1s. 3d. **Ne projicias me a facie Tua.** Motett for Four Voices. (T.B.) By Wilhelm Schulthes. 2s. 6d. for 1s. 3d.

"A very effective offertory. The sudden change from the key of E minor to that of E major is very telling. The piece contains some grand harmonies, and is very singable and melodious."—*Weekly Register*. "This is a really solid, as well as beautiful composition, and worthy of the pen of its well-known and talented composer. We recommend it as an Offertory piece suitable for Penitential Seasons in churches where men's voices alone are employed."—*Tablet*.

Recordare. Oratio Jeremiæ Prophetæ. By W. Schulthes. 2s. for 1s.

Six Litany Chants. By F. Leslie. 6d.

A separate Catalogue of FOREIGN Books, Educational Books, Books for the Library or for Prizes, supplied; also a Catalogue of School and General Stationery, a Catalogue of Second-hand Books, and a Catalogue of Crucifixes and other Religious Articles.

R. WASHBOURNE, 18A, PATERNOSTER ROW.

